Glimpses of
West Virginia History

West Virginia Society
Daughters of the American Revolution
NSDAR

Pre-Centennial Edition
1962

Compiler and Editor
MRS. CLAUDE R. (MILDRED HAPONSTALL) HILL
STATE HISTORIAN WEST VIRGINIA SOCIETY
DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, NSDAR
DEDICATION

This book is affectionately dedicated to the State Regent of the West Virginia Society, Daughters of the American Revolution NSDAR, Mrs. Virgil Eugene (Helen) Holcombe, who was a source of great inspiration and constantly available for help and guidance throughout the compilation of this book 1959-1962.

And to the Pioneers who through their courage and untiring sacrifices made the development of West Virginia possible.

And to the generous, patient and cooperative husbands and families of the Daughters of the West Virginia Society.
PREFACE

It is the desire of the Compiler and Editor to acknowledge with gratification the help of those who have made this publication possible. Many have so graciously given aid to, this project of, the West Virginia Daughters of the American Revolution-NSDAR. Without their contributions this book could not have been published.

I wish to thank Governor W. W. Barron, Mr. Kyle McCormick, former State Historian and Archivist, The Advisory Committee, The Historic Committee, The Centennial Commission, Dr. John Matheny, Dean of History—West Virginia Institute of Technology, Mr. Phil Conley—Author and Historian, Mr. Boyd B. Stutler—Author and Historian. The Prentice Hall Inc. for use of Ambler and Summers History of West Virginia.

The Co-Editors; Miss Flossie Hughart, Miss Nancy Hannabass and Mr. Eugene Yawter. This publication could not have been compiled without their assistance.

Mrs. Claude Renick (Mildred Haptonstall) Hill
FOREWORD

The following pages are the result of continuous, diligent, careful and thorough research on the part of the author and compiler, who has spent many hours in gathering data. Her work, supplemented by the efforts of others equally interested in the history of West Virginia, has resulted in this volume, which speaks for itself.

The author and compiler does not claim immunity from errors or omissions. She has made every possible effort, however, to guard against inaccuracies or mistakes. For the most part she has reproduced facts as given her by the various contributors of information. There is, of course, a considerable amount of West Virginia material not covered in this volume. It should be pointed out, moreover, that the writer possesses much more data which might have been included, but because of the expense involved, these data have been purposively omitted. Besides, to have assembled and put in proper form this supplementary material would have meant postponing the printing of the book which is to be a major contribution of the West Virginia Daughters of the American Revolution to the West Virginia Statehood Centennial Observance.

This book has to do with history. At its best history is an incomplete record of moving events through which people have passed. As they have moved along in the search for a better life they have met problems, the solution of which has placed them nearer to the ideals which have motivated them but which have never been and probably never will be satisfactorily attained. Each generation learns a little but mankind is slow in profiting by what has gone before, slow to accept the lessons that others have learned through sad experience. Nevertheless we may profit through the study of history, especially is this true in the United States because here our forefathers set up the greatest form of government ever attempted.

In this governmental undertaking, particularly in pioneer days, what is now West Virginia had a leading part. The people of this section of the country exerted a decisive influence in the Indian wars, the Revolution, the ratification of the Constitution and in the Civil War.

In this volume Mrs. Hill has attempted to give us a glimpse of events that have occurred in the state from pre-historic times to the present. The material has been gathered from many sources and is meant to bring to the reader a better understanding of and a deeper appreciation of the West Virginia heritage. The author has attempted to identify and present a West Virginia culture. Others have attempted the same complex task. But clearly there is no single pattern of West Virginia culture, and no single set of facts will describe fully the State. By its very historical nature West Virginia is a land of complexities which does not reveal itself fully to any single observer. In this volume you will see how it has revealed itself to the State Historian of the West Virginia Daughters of the American Revolution.

DR. JAMES L. HUPP
State Historian and Archivist
FOREWORD

This story of the Daughters of the American Revolution begins with the pre-historic age affecting the State and contains explorations and rivalry of the English and French in what is now West Virginia. It shows how this rivalry turned to wars that kept the frontier red with the blood of British soldiers, the Indians and settlers, whose homes were laid waste by unfriendly Indians and white renegades. It emphasizes the period of the Revolution down to the beginning of the nineteenth century.

The story stresses West Virginia’s record in the Revolution which was noteworthy for a thinly settled region. It includes the record and burial places of most of the soldiers from West Virginia who fought to win our Independence. Recognition is given to such scouts and rangers as Anne Bailey, Daniel Boone, James Hughes, Lewis Wetzel and Betty Zane. Credit is given to the Battle of Point Pleasant as the first battle of the Revolution and the attack on Fort Henry as the last. It was the patriotism of the soldiers and settlers of western Virginia that caused Washington, during those dark days at Valley Forge, to state when he heard the story of the mother who told her sons to go fight for the liberty of their country or see her face no more, “leave me but a banner to plant upon the hills of west Augusta and I will gather around it the men who will lead your bleeding country from the dust and set her free.”

Dr. Charles P. Harper, Chairman
West Virginia Historic Commission
West Virginia State Society  
Daughters of the American Revolution  
NSDAR

OBJECTS

The objects of this Society are:

1. To perpetuate the memory of the men and women who achieved American Independence by the acquisition and protection of historical spots, and the erection of monuments, by the encouragement of historical research in relation to the Revolution; by the preservation of documents and relics, and of the records of the individual services of Revolutionary soldiers and patriots, and by the promotion of celebrations of all patriotic anniversaries.

2. To carry out the injunction of Washington in his farewell address to the American People, to promote as an object of primary importance institutions for the general diffusion of knowledge, thus developing and enlightening public opinion, and affording to young and old such advantages as shall develop in them the largest capacity for performing the duties of American citizens.

3. To cherish, maintain and extend the institutions of American freedom; to foster true patriotism and love of country, and to aid in securing for mankind all blessings of liberty.

APPRECIATION

Many books on the History of West Virginia have been published. These have furnished a vast amount of information.

In this volume, a pre-centennial and centennial contribution, the West Virginia Daughters of the American Revolution have sought to collect and present important materials, obtained through time consuming research, pertaining to our Mountain State—citing facts of the pre-revolutionary days with considerable emphasis on the American Revolutionary period and also facts about our beautiful, scenic, historic and exceedingly resourceful state through 1962.

To Mrs. Claude R. Hill, our tireless and efficient State Historian, I wish to express my personal appreciation and that of all the Daughters of West Virginia and their friends, for her faithful devotion and labor in bringing out at this time this significant historical production.

MRS. V. EUGENE (HELEN DAVIS) HOLCOMBE  
State Regent—1958-1962

1
D.A.R. ADVISORY COMMITTEE:

Dr. James L. Hupp……………………………………………….. State Historian and Archivist
Dr. Charles P. Harper…………………………Chairman, State Historic Commission
Mr. Paul Boiarsky……………………Representative, State Department of Commerce
Dr. C. Shirley Donnally, D.D………………………………..Author and Historian
Mr. Boyd B. Stutler………………………………………..Author and Historian
The late, Dr. Roy Bird Cook…………………………………Author and Historian

D.A.R. HISTORIC COMMITTEE:

Mrs. Keith McClung…………………………………………..Honorary State Regent
Mrs. W. W. McClaugherty…………………………Honorary State Regent
Mrs. George Ferguson……………………………………State Centennial Chairman, 1959-60
Mrs. Frank Comerford……………………………………State Centennial Chairman, 1960-62
Mrs. Claude R. Hill……………………………………….Compiler and Editor, 1960-62
Mrs. V. Eugene Holcombe………………………………..State Regent, 1959-62
1863-1963

West Virginia Centennial Emblem

WEST VIRGINIA CENTENNIAL COMMISSION COMMITTEE:

Mr. Charles Hodel .................. Chairman, Centennial Commission
Mr. Alfred Stern .......................... Centennial Consultant
Mr. Carl R. Sullivan .................. Centennial Executive Director

COMPILER AND EDITOR:

Mrs. Claude Renick (Mildred Haptonstall) Hill
CONTENTS

CHAPTER I
Prehistoric West Virginia ................................................. 7

CHAPTER II
Growth of Western Virginia ........................................... 15
Part I—Early Development ............................................. 15
Part II—Indian War Period ........................................... 35
Part III—Town, Counties and Houses ......................... 50
Part IV—Some Prominent Pioneers ...................... 66
Part V—Industry .................................................. 73
Part VI—Education ................................................. 80
Part VII—Religion ............................................... 82

CHAPTER III
Revolutionary War Period ........................................... 85
Part I—Battles ..................................................... 85
Part II—Heroines of the Revolution ......................... 103
Part III—Forts .................................................... 110
Part IV—Revolutionary War Soldiers ..................... 127
Part V—Indian Activities 1776-1785 ....................... 146

CHAPTER IV
State of West Virginia .............................................. 153
Part I—Formation of State ........................................ 153
Part II—Seats of Government .................................... 163
CONTENTS—(Continued)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Part</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>Some West Virginia Citizens Who Brought Honor to the State</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>War Period</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>Notes on West Virginia</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CHAPTER V

DAR Memorials and Historical Spots........................................ 184

CHAPTER VI

Centennial Dedication .................................................................. 198

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Part</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Centennial Celebration</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>Vacation Land</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>Culture, Industry and Science</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter I

Prehistoric West Virginia

CRANBERRY GLADES

“Near the source of Cranberry River in Pocahontas County, surrounded by lofty mountains are the Cranberry Glades, one of the natural wonders of the world nestled among West Virginia mountain tops.”

Scientists from all over the world come here to study this wonder, but few tourists bother to give it a second glance. This wonder lies right beside a good gravel road only one and a half miles from a good surfaced black top highway. State Route 39, off U. S. Route 219, near Marlinton, Pocahontas County.

Here in West Virginia the tourist can find a piece of Alaska. Here can be found the tundra of the Far North. Here can be found wildlife that grows nowhere else in the states south of Alaska and Canada. It is almost a prehistoric terrain. 1

Cranberry Glades lie in a mountain top cup 3,600 feet above sea level. Once a lake bed the terrain now resembles that of a northern glacial bog, with alder thickets, sedges, mosses, and lichens covering spongy soil. Here are found red spruce, hemlock, and various hardwood species bordering large bogs in which two varieties of cranberries grow in abundance. A giant hawthorn, forty feet in height and thought to be the largest of its species known, the terrestrial orchids and the sundew, one of the few carnivorous plants, are also found here, and many other varieties of plant life, rodents, and wild animals. The “Island” which is a low timber ridge separates the five glades—Big Glade, Flag Glade, Long Glade, Round Glade and Little Glade. Here the large American Cranberry is found along the open borders; the small grows profusely in all parts of the glades; a peculiar ‘speckled’ form of the latter is found in Round and Flag Glades. 2

---

1 (P. 30—Charleston, W. Va.—Daily Mail—10/10/1961)
2 (P.20—West Virginia—American Guide Series, WPA)

*Note: Those planning to explore the Glades should make reservation in advance for a guide, and determine what apparel should be worn as strangers should not attempt to explore alone.
ANCIENT WORKS

The Mystery Walls
Or Mt. Carbon Walls

The Mount Carbon Stone Walls, known as the “Mystery Walls” are situated on a high mountain overlooking the Kanawha Valley, in Fayette County, West Virginia, on State Route 61, four miles east of Montgomery. They have intrigued the imaginations of many since their discovery. The site, between Loop and Armstrong Creeks, has provoked many and varied comments by archeologists, historians, and other interested groups.*

The topography of the region is quite rugged. The elevation of Armstrong Mountain, on which the Walls are located is 2325 feet above sea level and 1700 feet above the Kanawha River. The walls are crude rows of loosely piled rocks. There are three walls, or perhaps during the many years some of the wall has fallen down, and is embedded by the years of debris covering it, giving the appearance of more than one wall.

“Wall 1 is a U-shaped windrow of loosely piled rocks across the ridge as it slopes down to the Kanawha River, just east of the mouth of Armstrong Creek. This part of the wall is well preserved. It is about 2 feet high and 20 feet wide and 2 miles long. Wall 2 is about 4,000 feet south of Wall 1. It is slightly higher and somewhat narrower than Wall 1. Wall 3 is by far the heaviest of these structures and about 5 feet high and 30 feet wide. The length of these walls vary; some are 3 1/2 miles long.”

Also other walls and many rock cairns have been found in this area. In Dr. McMichael’s reconnaissance (1961) of the site, few artifacts were discovered. Hammerstones, mostly some stemmed and side-notched projectile points, side scrapers and crude choppers, all made of flint, the flint was Kanawha black type.

The site has probably been known since the latter 1700’s when the Kanawha Valley was first settled.

*Note: “The July issue No. 13 (1961) of the West Virginia Archeologist is being devoted exclusively to these walls, in order to clear the air of many misconceptions regarding them, and to present what is actually known about the walls. For those looking for pat answers, no satisfaction will be forthcoming, since on the basis of present knowledge of the site, little definitive can be said of the walls.”

In the 1870s, a Captain William N. Page, a civil engineer representing coal interests of Washington, D.C., arrived in the area and became interested in the walls. Page apparently did visit the site in 1877, though from his description his examination of the walls could not have been too intensive, since he assumes the walls are continuous, being “8 to 10 miles” in length. It seems most unlikely that Hale (1898) only 21 years later would find them not continuous, as they are today. Page described the walls thusly:

“The wall in question has been constructed along the approximate contour of this mountain, about 300 feet below the high summits and just under the low gaps, conforming as nearly as possible to such contour, it winds around each rib or spur, until a low place is found through which to pass, when it finally crosses the main ridge and returning in the same manner on the other slope, makes a complete inclosure facing the river, of about three miles in length and varying in width from a hundred yards to a mile or more.” (Hale, 1891, p. 39)

The Mount Carbon Village Site:

“This prehistoric village is situated in the extensive bottom lands around the mouth of Armstrong Creek on the southwest bank of the Kanawha River. It was first discovered in the 1880’s when a railroad spur was cut to the river and resulted in the finding of many burials; since that time, many additional burials have been found by relic hunters and in digging fill dirt at the site.
The main occupation at the site is known archaeologically as Fort Ancient; the tribe involved is unknown but is definitely one of the Algonkin speaking groups and is possibly Shawnee. A 4/5 acre village placed on the highest portion of the bottom, surrounded from river bank to river bank by a palisade and occupied between 1200-1400 A.D. Burial is in pits in the village, with none so far found outside the palisade. Decapitated burials have been found, and isolated skulls, indicating some deviant burial practices.

Artifact remains include shell-tempered pottery with various decorations and handles. Bone tools are common and include awls, beamers, beads, pins and turtle shell cups. Other stone artifacts include flint knives, drills, and ornaments of various stone.

There are some earlier materials at this site, which do not belong with the Fort Ancient occupation. This includes some other pottery types (grit and clay-tempered) and notched projectile points which probably belonged to a slightly earlier occupation at the site (Hopewellian). These suggest this bottom land has been used all through prehistoric time by many cultures.

It is probable that the builders of the "Mystery Wall" and those who inhabited the Fort Ancient Village site (Hopewellian) were related in that only similar sites in the Ohio Valley belong to this culture. The function of the Walls would appear to be ceremonial or religious, since no other explanation is logical."

---

Indian woman evidently buried hundreds of years ago. Died at childbirth, baby bones by round stone probably used during childbirth.
Contributed by Borderland Chapter NSDAR
Archeologists have not found anything parallel in the United States or elsewhere to determine when or who built this wall. Some say it may date back more than ten thousand years. Under a present excavation, now 1962 in progress, skeletons, pottery, beads, etc., have been unearthed. These are to be chemically treated, placed in former graves, and shelters made to exhibit during the Centennial 1963.

MOUNDS

The first known inhabitants, the Mound Builders, of West Virginia were probably ancestors of the Indians. (There is also evidence of many unknown prehistoric cultures.) Evidence of their occupancy has been found along the Ohio River and in the Kanawha Valley, where mounds and enclosures, containing human skeletons, weapons of flint and bone, clay pipes and pottery, shell and ivory beads, copper bracelets, and other relics, testify to their presence. The structures take three characteristic forms: the conical earthen mounds, the earthen wall enclosure, and the rock enclosure with cairns. Most numerous are the conical mounds.*

Another mound of significance and of some size is the one located at present (1962) in South Charleston, on U. S. Route 60. "This mound is known as the South Charleston Mound. It was excavated in 1883-84. It was 8 feet to 10 feet higher than it is at present, and extended more to a peak.

*Note: The largest of these mounds to have been excavated in 1838 is the Grave Creek Mound, which is 69 or 79 feet high and 900 feet in circumference at the base, and which is located in what is now Moundsville on U. S. Route 250. Perhaps much that would throw light on the mound builders and their habits was carried out and destroyed.
The excavation began at the top and after going down about 24 feet the remains of a past dead civilization were discovered. A large bed of charred wood and something resembling charred bones and many small pieces, which were more intact, resembled burned teeth. This had, beyond a doubt, once been a large funeral pyre or bonfire that had been burned over the grave of a member of one of the tribes of great warriors. Probably he was a chief, or some noted leader, possibly their king.

The decayed bones belonged to what was once a most powerful man. There was but very little left from which much information could be deduced. The distance from the spot where the heel bone was found to what was left of the skull was 6 feet 8 3/4 inches. It was harder to measure the width of the human remains, because they were so badly decayed that the thick part of the shoulder bones was all that could be seen, but it was considerably broader than the largest men of our present race. The skull bones, however, were not so large. It had been protected by a large copper head band and this was all of the skull that could be preserved. The other particles of bone crumbled away when the air came into contact with them. The teeth were considerably larger than the teeth of any of the present generation. The enamel was well preserved. Besides the copper band that had been around the front part of the forehead, similar bands had been around the wrists and ankles. These were badly corroded and full of holes. This showed that the man must have belonged to a populous race that covered a large part of the country, as no copper has ever been located nearer the place than the copper hills of Tennessee. No one had ever been in the interior of the mound before.

During the same excavation a smaller mound, two miles down the river near where the Sunset Memorial Park (1962) stands, was opened. In it were found bones of a woman, who could have been the wife or the daughter of the king or chief who rested in the larger mound. The copper pieces on the breast had been considerably heavier than any of the others found in the larger mound.

Many who have made deep study into the origin of these original inhabitants of the Kanawha Valley are of the opinion that they were the descendants of a people that crossed to this hemisphere from Europe. That the Kanawha Valley has been densely populated by some prehistoric race, differing from the Indians in intelligence, manners and customs, there can be little doubt. The soil everywhere bears indisputable evidence of their numbers and handiwork, besides which the years of white occupancy and monuments would sink into insignificance with a like test of time. It has been asserted by some that the Aztecs, or some Ayran
race from Mexico, had followed up the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers to the Kanawha Valley, and the numerous mounds found in this valley have been cited as one evidence. Such a theory is plausible, as the route is a natural highway, followed by the Spanish and French, without much loss of time. It is also natural to presume that a southern race would have settled in greater numbers along the Kanawha, than in the upper Ohio Valley.

Few know of the wide extent of United States Government exploration work that was once made in this section, but there are many pages of reports in the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, that are of deep interest to those interested in archeology.¹

**BOX HUCKLEBERRY ON KATE’S MOUNTAIN**

At White Sulphur Springs, Greenbrier County, on U. S. Rt. 60, driving west, left at the entrance of the Greenbrier Hotel is a junction with an improved dirt road leading to Kate’s Mountain on which grows the Box Huckleberry and other rare plants such as Kate’s Mountain Clover, said to be found at few other places in the world. The box huckleberry, which some botanists declare to be the oldest known living plant, and specimens of virtually all flora native to West Virginia.

The box huckleberry is said to be found also in Summers and Monroe Counties in the State. It was for years thought to be a native of this area alone, but since has been discovered elsewhere. It was discovered here in 1892.² On the State Road Marker locating this species it states “the Box Huckleberry, 6,000 years old—the oldest living thing.

**ANCIENT RUINS**

On West Virginia route 2 at Ben’s Run in Tyler County will be found the prehistoric stone and earth ruins commonly known as the Ancient Ruins,³ are among the most extensive to be found in the United States. Two parallel circular walls several miles in length and 120 feet apart, enclose an area of more than 400 acres.

**ICE MOUNTAIN**

“Ice Mountain is located about one-half mile from North River Mills in Hampshire County on W. Va. Rt. 9. It consists of a high curved ridge, the steep, concave side of which faces northwest and slopes to the North River, which flows in a course conforming to the shape of the mountain crest. The slope is covered with fragments and boulders of

¹ (P. 4C—June 18, 1961—The Charleston Sunday Gazette-Mail)
² (PP. 19 and 431—West Virginia, American Guide Series—WPA.)
³ (Ref. State Road Marker on W. Va. Route 2 in Tyler Co.)
sandstone, strewn from the cliffs near the summit to the narrow valley which skirts the stream. At the base of this, and extending for about two hundred yards along it, there is a natural refrigerator from which the mountain receives its name. The quantity of ice which forms among the boulders in winter, being sheltered from excessive sunlight by the formation of the mountain side, remains through the summer months and may be easily uncovered through the entire year.

Although the elevation is only about one thousand feet, the plants are those that ordinarily grow at high elevations in the Canadian life zone."

Some other pre-historic interests are:

2. Pictured Rocks at Petersburg Gap, Grant County.
3. Organ Cave, near Lewisburg, Greenbrier County.

1 (P. 420—West Virginia Encyclopedia, Conley.)
Chapter II

Growth of Western Virginia To 1800

PART I

Geographic Position:

West Virginia lies chiefly on the western slope of the Appalachian Mountain System. It is the most irregular in shape of all the States. The total area is 24,715 square miles of which 135 square miles are water surface. The area is more than twice that of Maryland.

It is often called the "Little Mountain State" and "Switzerland of America." Amid the lofty elevations the scenery rivals in grandeur and beauty any to be found elsewhere on the continent, or, perhaps, in the world. The elevation varies from 279 feet above sea level at Harper's Ferry to 4,860 feet at Spruce Knob, Pendleton County.

The whole of the State lies within the Mississippi basin, except the counties of Berkeley, Morgan, Jefferson, Hampshire, Hardy, Mineral, Grant and Pendleton, which lie east of the mountains and belong to the Atlantic Slope drainage. All of the State west of the Mountains, is drained into the Ohio by the Big Sandy, Twelve Pole, Guyandotte, Great Kanawha, Little Kanawha and Monongahela Rivers, with small streams, all of which flow in a northwestern direction. The Big Sandy River forms the boundary between West Virginia and Kentucky. The Great Kanawha has its source in western North Carolina, and its upper course above its junction with Gauley River, is known as New River; its principal tributaries are the Greenbrier, the Gauley, the Elk, the Coal and Pocatalico Rivers. The principal tributary of the Little Kanawha is Hughes River. The Monongahela, in its course, receives the waters of the Cheat and the Tygart's Valley Rivers. That portion of the State east of the mountains, is drained by the South Branch of the Potomac, the Opequon and Cacapon Rivers and several smaller streams.

From the lofty apex of the mountain region which connects the counties of Pocahontas, Randolph, and Pendleton, flow six beautiful mountain rivers, five of which drain the principal part of the State. These are the South Branch of the Potomac, Cheat River, the Tygart's Valley River, the Elk River, the Greenbrier River and Jackson's River,
the latter of which has its source beyond the State line and flows away to join the historic James River of Virginia. Each of the five rivers flowing through West Virginia has its first fountain on the highest elevation of the Alleghanies and two of them find their way to mingle their waters with those of Chesapeake Bay, whilst three of them by way of the Ohio and Mississippi, discharge their waters into the Gulf of Mexico. This mountain elevation may be called the "Birthplace of Rivers."

It was here in the valleys of the rivers of West Virginia, upon the hills and amid the mountain fastnesses, that the events which go to make up the history of our State, have taken place.¹

**First Inhabitants:**

The first inhabitants of the State are still unknown. There are evidences throughout the State that the Mound Builders were not the first inhabitants. It has not been determined that the Mound Builders were the ancestors of the Indians. However, the Mound Builders were here before the Indians. They knew no more of the work of the Mound Builders than we do. They were altogether ignorant of the country from which their ancestors had come, and of the period at which they had been transplanted to the New World.

Knowing nothing of any form of national government, nevertheless, they were organized into tribes, each having its distinct characteristics and name, practically its own territory, and ruling chiefs. Thus, in New England, were the Pequodas and Narragansetts; in New York and Pennsylvania, the Six Nations; in Virginia, the Powhatans; in Tennessee and other southern states, the Cherokees, Creeks, Catawbas, Seminoles, and Yamasees, while north and west of the Ohio River dwelt the Miamas, Potawatamies and several other tribes.

The part of now West Virginia, south of the Great Kanawha River was claimed by the Cherokees, while the region drained by that stream and its tributaries, was occupied by the Shawnees, one of the warlike tribes. They had towns in the present counties of Greenbrier and Mason, the latter being abandoned in 1763. Between the Little Kanawha River and what is now Wheeling, was the hunting grounds of the Mingos, whose towns were on the northern bank of the Ohio River. The valley of the Monongahela River was occupied by the Delawares, while the region of the Eastern Panhandle, was the home of the Tuscaroras, which tribe removed from North Carolina in 1712. It became one of the Six Nations which was the most powerful Indian Confederacy in America. Before

¹ (PP. 7-13—History and Government of West Virginia by Virgil A. Lewis.)
the Tuscarora tribe joined the Five Nations, those composing it were. the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagos, Cayugas and Senecas. They gave their tribes, the rivers, lakes, mountains and towns beautiful names. Many of these names are retained today. They traveled far and wide and knew all the land on which they lived. That part of which is now West Virginia was the favorite hunting ground of many tribes.

Long before the white men ventured into western Virginia, the Indians quarreled and warred among themselves, this was borne out by their strategy of warfare with the pioneers during the many years before they were conquered by the white man. The people who once occupied West Virginia, and made much of its history, were driven out of the territory now embracing the State, driven beyond the Mississippi River to the western part of the Continent.¹

How West Virginia was Settled by White Men:

Since West Virginia was not a state along the Atlantic Coast but an inland State, it was not settled by immigrants from Europe, as were the other states. The inhabitants from the coastal states chiefly were the white settlers of western Virginia, the pioneers of West Virginia.

The first white man to approach the present limits of West Virginia was John Lederer. He was a German by birth and was an authorized explorer. Sir William Berkeley, a Colonial Governor of Virginia employed him to survey the western territory. On one of his journeys westward he crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains, near Harper's Ferry, what is now Jefferson County, West Virginia, then into Hampshire County in 1669.

In the same year Robert Cavelier LaSalle was exploring the Ohio River region for the French. A few years before, 1663 to be exact, the Europeans had heard of the Ohio River through Dollier a French Missionary in Canada, who had learned of it from the Indians. Thomas Batts, Robert Fallam, Thomas Woods and Jack Neasam were the first white men to reach the Falls of the Great Kanawha River, September 16, 1671.

An Indian trader by the name of John Van Meter crossed over the valley of the South Branch of the Potomac about 1725. He made his home with the Indian Delaware tribe in Pennsylvania who resided at that time on the Susquehanna River. From there he traded with the southern Cherokee and the Catawba tribes. When he returned to his home in New York State he told his sons if they ever removed to Virginia to

¹ (PP. 14-23, History and Government of West Virginia—by Virgil A. Lewis.)
secure land on the South Branch of the Potomac, since as he said, "It was the best land I have seen."

Morgan Morgan was the first white man to build a home in West Virginia—1726-7. His cabin was erected on the present site of Bunker Hill, on Mill Creek, in what is now Berkeley County. Morgan Morgan was a native of Wales, coming to Western Virginia from Pennsylvania. He was a member of the Church of England and after many years became a minister of his church. He was a man of moral character, one of high integrity. He holds the honor, which he deserves, as the man who established the first Christian home in western Virginia, now West Virginia.

"Old Pack Horse Ford," which was the only crossing of the Potomac River in 1727-8, was the route all the pioneer settlers in the Potomac Valley used to reach the western lands. The Germans from Pennsylvania used this ford to establish their homes in the village they named Mecklenberg after the German city of that name. Here was founded the oldest city in West Virginia in 1727-8. The Virginia House of Burgesses, thirty-four years later, legally established the town and afterward changed its name to Shepherdstown in honor of Thomas Shepherd who had purchased a large part of the tract of land there from Richard Morgan, and laid out the town.

Isaac Van Meter, son of the Indian trader, came to this region in 1727, after hearing praises of it from his father. His brother John came a few years later, and received a patent for 40,000 acres of land, most of it was in what is now Berkeley and Jefferson counties.

In the next few years more daring frontiersmen came to the South Branch of the Potomac and established settlements on Back Creek, Little and Great Cacapon, Tuscarora Creek and Opequon River.

In 1734 the western settlers were in the county of Spottslyvania. In that year Orange County was formed from Spottslyvania and the inhabited part of Western Virginia was a part of Orange County till 1738 when Frederick County was formed embracing Jefferson, Berkeley and Morgan. In 1742 Governor Gooch named Morgan Morgan one of the Justices of the Peace. The first settler of West Virginia became the first civil officer within the limits of the State.

FAIRFAX STONE

The Fairfax Stone lies in the spot where Tucker, Grant, and Preston counties of West Virginia, and Garrett County of Maryland meet.

The Geological Survey states flatly that "no boundary marked in West Virginia is more authentic or more definitely located." It gives the
latitude as 39 degrees, 11 minutes, 41.92 seconds, longitude 79 degrees, 29 minutes, 15.50 seconds; but the guide prepared by WPA Federal Writers Project states that the present stone is about one mile north of original location.¹

![Tucker County Marker](image)

Located on U.S. 219—at Preston and Tucker Counties and Randolph County—U.S. No. 219. Contributed by Blackwater Chapter NSDAR.

“‘In 1744-45 two events widened the frontier of Virginia for all settlers. After the signing of the Treaty of Albany in 1722, it may be repeated, there had been doubt whether the Five Nations had relinquished title as far westward as the crest of the Blue Ridge or the higher saddle of the Alleghenies. The preamble of the Virginia ratification of the preliminary treaty had mentioned only the ‘great ridge of mountains.’ The ‘greater’ ridge was that west of the Shenandoah, but the term ‘Ridge’ was used primarily for what previously had been called the ‘Blue Mountains’ east of the rich Valley of the Shenandoah. The Colonists, of course, interpreted the treaty to cover everything as far westward as the crest of the Allegheny Mountains; the Indians, however, were not willing to allow this extended claim otherwise than for solid gifts.

Patient maneuvering finally brought together at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, the representatives of the Five Nations (strictly speaking, the treaty was with the Six Nations, but no Mohawks were present) and the emissaries of Virginia and Maryland. From June 22 until July 4, the negotiations continued. Final agreement, stoutly compensated by gifts

from the white men, gave the Colonists the land they sought and more than they had hoped to get. The Shenandoah Valley was not to be entered by the Indians. Settlers could open in peace its fat lands and those beyond it, lands which stretched endlessly west of the farthest boundary to which Lord Fairfax laid claim."

"The original Fairfax Stone was erected when this country was yet a colony of Great Britain. (The importance of this stone is that it marked the northwest boundary line of the Fairfax estate.)

Controversy over the boundary of Lord Fairfax's proprietary was on a vast scale. If his contentions were denied by the Privy Council, then almost all the new country acquired by the Five Nations would be royal domain; but if Fairfax won—which he did, all the finest land close to the Potomac as far west as the South Branch of that river would be his to patent and withhold. The Northern Neck extended from the forks of the Rappahannock River, above Fredericksburg to the junction of the Shenandoah and the Potomac—2,053,000 acres."

"The roots of the Northern Neck proprietary ran back to early autumn of 1649. The Northern Neck was divided between friends of King Charles II of Ireland and Scotland (for one reason or another) one of them being Thomas Culpeper Esq. (who immigrated to Virginia in 1650 and died in 1651.)  Thomas Fairfax married Catherine Culpeper in 1690, daughter of Thomas Culpeper Esq. Through this marriage the Culpeper interest in the Northern Neck passed to the Fairfax family. This became known as the Fairfax Grant, and in George Washington's youth was supposed by the uninformed Colonists to have been made originally to the Fairfax family."

"The patent received by Thomas Culpeper Esq., dated September 18, 1649, covered the entire neck of Virginia, "bounded by and within the heads" of the Potomac and the Rappahannock Rivers minimum size of patent 1400 square miles or clear to 1,000,000 acres."

It was reported by Major General Smith, the Colony's agent of St. James, that he had seen in the Signet Office a document, dated February 25, 1673, under which all lands in the Colony, not previously patented,


*Note: "This from the Falls of the Potomac to the forks of the Rappahannock, ½ of the present Fairfax County, ½ of Prince William and 2/3 of Stafford, Lancaster and Northumberland." Pg. 447—George Washington, Vol. 1, by Douglas Southall Freeman.
had been assigned by the King to Thomas Lord Culpeper and to Henry Earl of Arlington for a term of thirty-one years.¹

The patent to the Northern Neck was confirmed December 15, 1692, to the definite advantage of Fairfax and to the assurance of his tenants.

In 1694 Alexander Culpeper, son of Thomas Culpeper Esq., to whom the King had given this land, died and bequeathed his 1/6 of Northern Neck to Lady Culpeper, widow of his cousin, the Second Lord Culpeper. She and her daughter, Catherine (Lady Fairfax) Culpeper became the sole proprietors, and sought confirmation of their title.

In all the controversy between the Colony and proprietors over the Northern Neck, Virginia never made any offer to buy the patent.²

In 1708 Fairfax became interested in a proposal to trade the Northern Neck for a heraldry office of Derbyshire. Fairfax died January 5, 1710. He never saw Virginia.³

In May, 1710, Margaret Lady Culpeper, the widow of Second Lord Culpeper, left her 1/6 share to her grandson, Thomas Fairfax, who had become the sixth Lord Fairfax (who was sixteen years of age at that time). He acquired guardians at law, who were Admiral Robert Fairfax and Bryan Fairfax, the younger. When his mother, Lady Fairfax, nee Catherine Culpeper, widow of 5th Lord Culpeper, died, Thomas, the 6th Lord, became sole proprietor.⁴

In 1734, Thomas, 6th Lord Fairfax, secured his cousin William Fairfax from Massachusetts to transfer to the South Potomac as Collector of Customs.

Lord Fairfax arrived in America in May, 1735, and soon went to Northern Neck where William had established residence. Lord Fairfax was the first owner to set foot on this territory. On October 14 or 15, 1735, he went to Williamsburg to present to Governor Gooch the text of the order in Council for the determination of the boundary line.

On August 10, 1737, when Virginia Commissioners reported with maps and deposition was completed and transmitted to the Lords of Trade, Fairfax's Commissioners filed their report the next day. They indicated the Proprietor in full and insisted that the "Head spring" of Potomac was deep in what is now West Virginia. No compromise was offered.

At the time Charles II gave these grants (1649) no Englishman knew anything about the beginnings of the Potomac River. Two of the patentors, Lord Baltimore and Lord Hopton, knew the Potomac was a mighty big river when it flowed into Chesapeake Bay. Naturally they wanted to know the boundaries of their land, as did Lord Fairfax want to have his boundaries established. He asked King George II, then King of England, to make Virginia quit giving land grants which encroached upon his inherited estate.

The Crown said this was all right, provided Fairfax didn't dispute the land grants already made by Virginia. There were many settlers coming into that area who had already set up shop without asking permission from anyone. It was obvious that some boundary had to be established on the Fairfax land.

The land had to be surveyed to ascertain the boundaries. There were several surveys made. The first one in 1736 was to determine the location of the “First Fountain” of the Potomac. The surveyors traveled many miles south, to the “first fountain” of the Rappahannock River, where the southern limit of the Fairfax demesne had been placed by the Crown.

Near the spring which formed the North Branch of the Potomac River, one party chopped markings on trees, and presumably another party did the same near the source of the Rappahannock. The King of England looked over these incisions on the belly of the New World and...
gave his approval, appointing another group of surveyors to make a line between the "First Fountains" of the Potomac and the Rappanhannock.

This second group of surveyors, in 1746, drew a line between the Potomac and Rappanhannock headwaters which marked the Western boundary of the Fairfax Line. The surveyors used the tree slashings of 1736, made at what was considered the beginnings of the Potomac, as a guide, setting up there the First Fairfax Stone, marked with a baron's coronet and the symbol, "FFX". It fixed the northwestern end of the Fairfax Line."

In 1859 the Michler stone was planted beside the original, presumably to make the location easier to find.

In 1885: A stone was built by the Davis Coal and Coke Company, to replace the Michler stone, which was destroyed by vandals in 1884.

1910: The Davis Coal and Coke Company's stone was replaced by the joint Boundary Commission, with the concrete marker seen on the site today.

In 1957: The newest stone was placed beside the 1910 stone, a flat, six-ton, sandstone, plaque decorated marker erected by the Conservation Commission."

1 Pg. 4C—Charleston, W. Va. Gazette - Mail (11/20/60).
2 Pg. 4C—Charleston, W. Va. Gazette - Mail (11/20/60).
FRENCH ON OHIO RIVER

"The first white visitor to the mouth of Wheeling Creek was Captain Celeron de Bienville, who, with a party of French explorers, paused in August, 1749, at the mouth of the creek they called Kanouourara and buried a leaden plate bearing the royal seal of France and an inscription claiming, in the name of their king, the territory drained by the stream."

Captain Celeron de Bienville, and this party of explorers, sent by the French Government in 1749 to reaffirm claims to the Ohio region first made by LaSalle in 1669,1 were the first white people on the site of what is now (1962) Huntington.

Hastening onward down the Ohio, stopping only long enough to bury the fourth plate at the mouth of the Muskingum River, the expedition arrived at the mouth of the Great Kanawha River on the 18th of August, and the bateaux and canoes were driven ashore by a violent rain storm. Here on the site of the present town of Point Pleasant, Mason County, West Virginia, these Frenchmen established an encampment. It was a great day in the early history of the state, and that of the whole Ohio Valley.

The bank of this river flowing in from the southeast, and draining an extensive region, was chosen for the deposit of the fifth plate. Only a brief record of the ceremony is given. Celeron's account of the interment of the plate is as translated: "Buried at the foot of an elm on the south bank of the Chinondaista, the 18th day of August, 1749."

The Royal Arms were affixed to a neighboring tree, and a Proces Verbal was drawn up and signed as a memorial of the ceremony, and witnessed. This document was in the French language. The translation as follows: "In the year of 1749, we, Celeron, chevalier of the Royal and military Order of St. Louis, commander of a detachment sent by order of the Marquis of Gallissoniere, Governor General of Canada to the Ohio, in the presence of the principal officers of our detachment, have buried (here was inserted the place deposited) a leaden plate, and in the same place have affixed to a tree the Arms of the King. In testimony whereof we have drawn up and signed, with the officers, the present Proces Verbal, at our camp (day of month) 1749."

Inclement weather—rain storms—detained the expedition two days at the mouth of the Great Kanawha; then the voyage down the Ohio

---

1 (P. 283—W. Va. AGS.)
2 (P. 237—W. Va. AGS.)
was resumed and the sixth and last plate was interred on the point formed by the confluence of the Great Miami with the Ohio. Thence all returned to Canada.

The copy of the inscription on the plate buried at the mouth of the Great Kanawha is omitted in Celeron’s Journal but fortunately the discovery of the plate in March, ninety-seven years later, leaves no doubt as to what it was. There it had lain during those years. Then a small boy, a son of John Beale, Esq., observed it projecting from the bank of the Kanawha River, a few feet below the surface. Its historic value was recognized by the citizens and it was carefully preserved. It passes into the possession of Honorable James M. Laidley, a member of the General Assembly of Virginia, from Kanawha County, who, four years later, carried it to Richmond, Virginia, where it attracted great attention from historical students. It was later placed in a cabinet of the Virginia Historical Society.

This plate, like all the others, was in size eleven inches long, seven and one-half inches wide, and one-eighth inch in thickness.

“It will be observed that there is a slight difference in the spelling of the French name of the Great Kanawha River on the plate from that in the Celeron’s Journal.”

“Long ago the dominion and power of France disappeared from the Ohio Valley, and the names she left on the streams and landmarks of the country are the only traces of her lost sovereignty.”

1 (P. 13—Hillbilly—Feb. 3, 1962.)
WASHINGTON'S TRIPS INTO WEST VIRGINIA

SEE MAP—Page 27.

FIRST TRIP—1747.

Washington made a survey journey for Lord Fairfax into what are now the counties of Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan, Hampshire and Hardy. He was not yet sixteen years of age at this time.

SECOND TRIP—1748.

On this trip, he traversed the same counties as his first trip, except Hardy. This trip terminated after surveying in Mineral County.

THIRD TRIP—1748.

This trip was to Morgan County, by way of Jefferson and Berkeley counties, where he visited the Berkeley Springs—called Bath at that time. The spot where he bathed in the warm healing water is still shown. He later owned this locality.

FOURTH TRIP—1753.

At the direction of the Governor of Virginia Washington went to the Ohio River country to warn the French to evacuate Virginia Territory. He journeyed as far as Moundsville and took up a tract of land for himself.

FIFTH TRIP—1755.

He passed through the northern part of Hampshire and Mineral counties as he accompanied General Braddock on his ill fated campaign against the French in Western Pennsylvania.

SIXTH TRIP—1770.

This trip, through Hampshire and Mineral counties, to Pittsburgh, and thence down the Ohio River was planned to investigate possible land grants to be made to veterans of Indian Wars. The route led the party...
down the Ohio River as far as Point Pleasant. Excursions were made inland to a point near Ripley, Jackson County, and up the Great Kanawha River to the vicinity of Putnam County. Washington arranged to acquire choice lands for himself during this journey.

SEVENTH TRIP—1784.

This trip was in the interest of the veterans of the American Revolution land grant program. He passed into Pennsylvania partly by the way of the Nemacolin Trail (trip 5) to the junction of the Cheat and the Monongahela Rivers. On his return trip he entered the counties of Monogalia, Preston, the northwest corner of Grant, at Germania, Mineral and Hampshire.

Reference:

Present names of counties and places are used in order to make clearer the extent of these journeys.
WASHINGTON'S WESTERN LANDS

"The settlement and development of the region between the Allegheny Mountains and the Ohio River is one of the most important chapters in American history. The Ohio was the first great natural barrier struck by the tide of settlement as "westward the course of Empire moved its sway." It was the door to the west through which canoe, flatboat and steamboat in turn entered the heart of a great Empire that was to stretch from the Atlantic to the Pacific, no more picturesque, historic or important industrial region in the World than the beautiful Ohio and Great Kanawha river valleys.

Interest in the Ohio and Great Kanawha valleys dates from the French and Indian Wars. George Washington, the first great American expansionist, never lost interest in and connection with the Ohio Valley and its contiguous territory. He soon saw the possibilities of the then wild region and seized every opportunity to acquire holdings along the Ohio and Great Kanawha. A great deal of his time and thought as a business man was given to these Western Lands. The grants of land to his soldiers for their services in the French and Indian Wars were the reasons for his first tour of the Ohio and Great Kanawha. His object was to inspect the western lands already selected and to look up the best unoccupied tracts along the Ohio and Great Kanawha rivers for purchase and to make a beginning in the location of the bounty lands for the soldiers of his Virginia regiment.

Washington's one month trip by water and land down the Ohio from Fort Pitt, and up the Great Kanawha to the mouth of Fourteen Mile Creek by way of Point Pleasant and return, further increased his interest in that region. After this tour in the fall of 1770, Washington continued his efforts on behalf of his soldiers as well as the furtherance of his own plans to obtain the "western lands" which he and his party had inspected. Through grants and purchases he acquired eight tracts of land along the Ohio and Great Kanawha rivers. On and between these tracts of Washington's western lands are many prehistoric and historic sites to be acquired, preserved, restored and marked, and scenic and recreational areas to be developed. Herewith are given the locations and interesting facts about "Washington's Western Lands" and some of the prehistoric and historic sites within the area encompassed by these lands.

Wheeling, Ohio County, bearing an Indian name, was settled in 1769 by Colonel Ebenezer, Silas, and Jonathan Zane. Here in 1774 was built Fort Fincaastle, later named Fort Henry. It withstood Indian attacks in 1777 and 1782. The latter has been called the "last battle of the Revolu-
tion.” It was the terminus of Mail boats, 1794. Major Samuel McCullough made his famous ride over a cliff during an Indian attack on Fort Henry in 1777. It was the scene of Betty Zane’s heroic dash for gunpowder for the relief of Fort Henry in 1782. (See page 71)

Moundsville in Marshall County was named for Grave Creek Mound, (a museum has been opened at the base of the Mound), the largest conical mound in America, nine hundred feet in circumference and seventy feet high. Here Captain James Harrod, assembled his thirty-one men for their trip to Kentucky to settle Harrodsburg, a trip delayed while they joined in the Dunmore’s War.

Baker’s Station, site of the blockhouse built by Captain John Baker in 1784 was the rendezvous of scouts along the Indian war path from the Muskingham Valley into Virginia. Nearby are buried Captain Baker, John Wetzel, and others killed by the Indians.

The “round bottom” tract of five hundred and eighty-seven acres, patented by George Washington in 1784 after a purchase of warrants held by officers of the French and Indian Wars, was first surveyed in the spring of 1771 by Captain William Crawford, the “surveyor of (his) 200,000 acres of land.”

In New Martinsville, Wetzel County, stands a monument to Levi Morgan, one of the Scouts for the army of General St. Clair. He was a noted Indian fighter, who, according to tradition, killed a hundred Indians. Near here at Proctor, General George Rogers Clark spent the winter of 1772, and did much surveying.

The prehistoric stone and earth ruins at Ben’s Run, Tyler County, are among the most extensive found in the United States. Two parallel circular walls several miles long and one hundred twenty feet apart, enclose an area of more than four hundred acres.

“Cain House,” at St. Marys, in Pleasants County, one of the most famous of the Ohio River taverns, was built by Alexander H. Creel, founder of St. Marys, on land originally granted to Henry Thomas, a Revolutionary War soldier, in 1785.

Parkersburg, Wood County, is on the site of the blockhouse built at the “Point” by Virginia for defense during Indian hostilities. At Parkersburg is the Northwestern Turnpike proposed by Washington in 1784. Colonel Hugh Phelps’ brick house, built in 1798 and still in use, was the scene of the organization of Wood County, August 12, 1799.

Fort Neal, (Neal’s Station), was built in 1785 by Captain James Neal, Revolutionary War veteran, who surveyed the site of Parkersburg
and brought settlers to the mouth of the Little Kanawha. It was located on the southeast side of the River. Here, in 1774, General George Rogers Clark and ninety companions, mostly western Virginians, assembled on their way to Kentucky.

Washington Bottom, a tract of 2,314 acres, encompassed the "first large bottom" below the mouth of the Little Kanawha River and adjoined Blennerhassett Island of historic fame. Its breadth on the Ohio was five miles and 120 poles, and lying back to the northeastern apex of the bend in the river to Kanawha Station. Inspected by Washington on his return tour of the Ohio Valley in November 1770, it was surveyed by Captain Crawford in June 1771, and patented December 15, 1772, in the name of Washington. Captain Crawford built a house for Washington on the land opposite the mouth of Hocking Creek and cleared eight acres.

Blennerhassett Island, a five hundred and seven acre island or "cluster of islands" as Washington called them in his tour of the Ohio. The five islands were supposed to have been a part of the Washington Bottom tract. Here Harman Blennerhassett, a wealthy and eccentric Irishman, coming to America in 1797, brought his young bride and three years later completed the long semi-circular mansion which was the showplace of the Ohio Valley.

The Bellville fort built north of Bellville in 1785 by Joseph Wood, on land first patented by Dr. James Craik, friend of Washington, was the most important frontier outpost between the Little Kanawha and the Great Kanawha rivers. It was garrisoned by Virginia troops in 1791.

Ravenswood Bottom Land in Jackson County is a tract of 2,448 acres about twenty miles below the mouth of the Little Kanawha, which was the fourth large bottom on the southeast side of the Ohio. It was bounded by the river three miles and fifty-two poles, and furnished with an excellent mill site. It included the present site of Ravenswood and was traversed by Big Sandy Creek. This "tract" was surveyed by Captain Crawford in June 1771, and patented December 15, 1772, in the name of George Washington. Albert Gallatin's tract of land, dated May 9, 1787, joined Washington's on the headwaters of Turkey Run. Here is buried Jesse Hughes, noted Indian scout.

The Millwood Tract of 4,395 acres a little above the Great Bend in the Ohio was patented December 15, 1772, based on a survey made in June 1771, of the fifth large bottom. "Its breadth on the river," according to Washington, was "five miles and 700 poles," and embraced the entire bottom lands along the river from below. It included the site of Millwood, to Towhead Island, above Willow Grove. The location
being about forty-two miles below the Little Kanawha and approximately seven miles below the "Ravenswood Bottom" land.

Six miles north of Point Pleasant in Mason County, stood the blockhouse, Fort Robinson, built by Captain Isaac Robinson in 1794. Indians attacked the fort soon after its erection but were driven away. Robinson, a noted border scout, had spent twelve years as an Indian captive.

Five miles north of Point Pleasant, Mason County, was the home of Dr. Jesse Bennett, whose caesarean operation on his wife, 1794, was the first in America. He is buried on the homestead.

Point Pleasant, visited by LaSalle, 1669; Celeron, 1749; Gist, 1750; and Washington, 1770, was proposed as the capital of a new colony, "Vandalia," in 1771. It was here on October 10, 1774, that General Andrew Lewis and his army of a thousand Virginia riflemen defeated the federated western Indian tribes under Cornstalk, the great Shawnee chief. This battle, known as the "first battle of the Revolution," is classed as the most important battle between the Indians and the white men. In it Shawnee, Delaware, Mingo, Wyandot, and Cayuga warriors were engaged under such noted chiefs, besides Cornstalk, as Blue Jacket, Black Hoof, Red Hawk, Captain Dickson, Elinipsisco, Shoppathus, and perhaps Pukeesheno Logan, father of Tecumseh, was killed in the fight. Fort Blair, built here in 1774, and later Fort Randolph were both centers of Indian activities, 1777-1778. Daniel Boone had a trading post here. Here in Tu-Endie-Wei Park, the site of the first battle of the Revolution are located the graves of Cornstalk, murdered by the "whites" at Fort Randolph, November 8, 1777; and Anne ("Mad Anne") Bailey, (See page 107) border scout. From here, in May 1778, General George Rogers Clark set out to attack the British at Vincennes and Kaskaskia. Built as a tavern in 1796 by Walter Lewis and used as a church and dance hall, the Mansion House, was restored and furnished by the local chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution in 1901 and opened as a museum.

Known as "The Lost Colony" in Mason County, a tract of 10,990 acres, inspected by Washington on his tour of the Ohio and Great Kanawha, was surveyed by Captain Crawford in June 1771, and patented by Washington, December 15, 1772. It embraced all the bottom lands for seventeen miles and one pole on the southside of the Kanawha from the mouth of Two Mile Creek, near Lock 11, in Mason County, to the Putnam County line above the mouth of Sixteen-Mile Creek, near Lock 10, and included the present communities of Couch, Beech Hill, Southside and McCausland. At Washington settlement, now Mount Vernon
Farms, Washington had his foremen, James Cleveland and William Stevens, establish a settlement near the mouth of Nine-Mile Creek and brought slaves and indentured servants from Fincastle, Virginia, to “improve the land and construct buildings by the time he was to return to the Ohio and Kanawha valleys.” The land was cleared; orchards planted; houses built but the colony was wiped out by Indians during the Revolution. On Mount Vernon Farms is a replica of Mount Vernon, Virginia, the showplace on the Kanawha.

The “Poca River Tract,” in Putnam County, surveyed in July 1773 by Captain Crawford, and patented in the name of George Muse (3,323 acres) and George Washington, (3,953 acres) but recorded that “the whole now belongs to G.W.,” embraced all the bottom and much of the hill land from the mouth of Pocatalico River, at Raymond City, to Wood’s Station below the mouth of Little Buffalo Creek on the north side, opposite Frazier’s Bottom, and bounded by the river “12 miles and 227 poles.” Lawrence Augustine, son of a full brother of General Washington, took up his residence on the “Poca survey” in 1811. He resided at “Red House Shoals,” where he was given the right to construct a dam on the Great Kanawha River.

Washington’s “Cole” River tract in Kanawha County, surveyed April 18, 1774 and patented April 12, 1784, began at a “tree” at the mouth of a draft on the bank of “Cole” River, thence followed the meanders of that stream to the mouth and up the Kanawha River “1400 poles” to the mouth of Two and Three-Quarters Mile Creek; thence back to the beginning. It was bounded by the two rivers “5 miles and 88 poles,” and contained 2,000 acres.

Mouth of Tyler Creek Tract, located on the northeast side of the Kanawha River about a mile and a half above the mouth of “Cole” River and adjoining the Pocatalico survey, bordered on the Kanawha “6 miles and 19 poles,” and embraced all the river bottom and much of the hill lands on which the town of Dunbar is located. The patent was issued April 12, 1784 for the military services of “George Washington, of Mount Vernon, as a colonel, according to the terms of the King of Great Britain’s proclamation dated at Saint James, 1763.” The tract contained 2,950 acres. Across the river from this tract is the South Charleston Mound (a park).”

WASHINGTON RESIDING IN WEST VIRGINIA

A temporary home erected by George Washington for his occupancy was in the Town of Bath in the Northern Neck of Virginia, historically

1 (By Dr. Charles P. Harper, Chairman, Washington’s Western Lands Committee.)
known as Warm Springs, Frederick Springs, now Berkeley Springs, West Virginia.

The record of his diary September 6, 1784, “Having obtained a Plan of this Town (Bath) and ascertained the situation of my Lots therein, which I examined, it appears that the disposition of a Dwelling House, Kitchen and Stable cannot be more advantageously placed than they are marked in the copy I have taken from the plan of the Town; to which I refer for recollection of my design; and Mr. Rumsey being willing to undertake these Buildings I have agreed with him to have them finished by the 10th of July.

Remaining in Bath all day was shown the Model of a Boat constructed by the ingenious Mr. Rumsey . . . to my very great satisfaction, exhibited to practice in private under the injunction of Secresy, until he saw the effect of an application he was about to make to the Assembly of the State for a reward . . . what adds vastly the value of the discovery, is the simplicity of its works: as they are made by a common boat builder or carpenter and kept in order as easy as a plow, or any common implement of husbandry on a farm.”

Prior to the building of his house, in Town of Bath, his first visit there was before the town was created, when as a youth, he was on a surveying tour and entered in his journal, March 18, 1748, “called to see y Famed Warm Springs, we camped out in y field this night.”

His next visit apparently, was during his bachelor days while recuperating from illness brought on by his early military service.

There are also records that he, after his marriage, “occasionally took his family to Bath Warm Springs. These trips were made partly in the hope of benefiting his step-daughter, Patsy Custis.
RUMSEY AND HIS STEAM-BOAT

James Rumsey was the first man in the world to propose steam as a substitute for wind in propelling vessels. He built a steamer on the Potomac in 1784, which was shown George Washington in secrecy before it was tested on the river in Shepherdstown. Washington being present also at this public demonstration, as well as other distinguished men. The material and workmanship, together with the tools used, were those of an ordinary blacksmith shop. After patenting his invention, he went to London for the purpose of perfecting his invention that had so pleased Washington. There he built a steamer which was tested on the Thames December 20th, 1792. While explaining his invention before the Society of Arts, of London, he placed his hand upon his head and complained of pain. These were his last words. Twenty-four hours later he was dead and was buried at St. Margaret's Churchyard in Westminster, London, England. He sleeps with the great men of England. No doubt that he was one of the world's greatest inventors. (Contributed by the Pack Horse Ford DAR Chapter in Shepherdstown.)

James Rumsey Monument—erected under auspices of “The Rumseyan Society” in 1915, Shepherdstown. Picture furnished by Pack Horse Ford Chapter NSDAR.
Indian War Period

INDIAN TRAILS

Key to map on inside front cover:

1. Nemacolon: This trail skirted West Virginia, following the Potomac along the counties of Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan, and Mineral to Cumberland, Maryland thence northward into Pennsylvania. It was one of the main Indian routes of travel east to west.* In 1962: U.S. Route #40 followed this trail westward from Cumberland, Maryland, leaving it at the Monongahela and thence straight to Wheeling, W. Va., where it left the state enroute to Ohio. This is the Old Trails route.

2. Scioto-Monongahela Trail: Ran from present Wood County through Ritchie, Doddridge, Harrison, Marion and Monongalia counties. This was used by the Shawnee Indians traveling from Ohio to Pennsylvania.** In 1962: This route is followed by U.S. #50 to Clarksburg and then on U.S. #19 to Pennsylvania.

3. McCulloch or Traders Trail: Started near Winchester, Virginia passed through the counties of Hardy, Grant, Preston, and the northeast tip of Monongalia. It was an important early trade route.

4. The Warrior Trail: Had its beginning in states north of what is now West Virginia, entering it from Maryland at Tucker County and going south through the counties of Tucker, Randolph, Pocahontas, Greenbrier, Monroe, and Mercer. It was a chief throughfare from New York to Georgia. 1962: Follows U.S. Route #219.

5. The Little Warrior Trail: Passed through the counties of Wetzel and Monongahela, paralleling the Scioto-Monongahela Trail. 1962: State Route 7 follows this trail.

*Note: Several Trails coming from the east came together at Wills Creek, now Cumberland, Maryland, thence much travel westward from here continued over the present U.S. Route #40 to Wheeling.

**Note: The Clarksburg Old Trails Road extended from Clarksburg to Point Pleasant, now the site of U.S. 19 from Clarksburg to Weston and U.S. #33 hence to Point Pleasant.
6. **Seneca Trail:** Was a much used route beginning in the north-central part of Hampshire County, going south it passed through the counties of Hardy, touching Grant, through Pendleton and Randolph counties where at Elkins, continuing south joined the Warrior Trail through the counties of Pocahontas, Greenbrier, Monroe and Mercer. 1962: The trail to Elkins is not followed by any route today for any distance. But at Elkins going south U.S. Route 219 follows it. Seneca Trail, at Elkins, going west passed through the counties of Upshur, Lewis, Gilmer, Calhoun, Wirt and Wood following the Little Kanawha River to the Ohio River. 1962: Part of State Route 5 and 14 follow it.

7. **The Buffalo Trail or Kanawha Trail:** Originated in Pocahontas County going south through Greenbrier County, connected with what is now U.S. Route #60, following it northwestern through the counties of Fayette, Kanawha, Putnam, and to the Ohio River via of Route 35, Mason County. In Kanawha County it branched off through Putnam County reaching the Ohio River at another point through Cabell County. This was perhaps the most important east to west route. 1962: U.S. Route #60 follows this trail roughly.

8. **The Guyandotte Trail:** Follows the Guyan River from Cabell County through Lincoln, Logan and Wyoming counties. 1962: This is State Route #10.

9. **Dunlaps Trail:** Connected the present sites of Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, with that of Gap Mills in Monroe County. 1962: U.S. 219 to Pickaway then State Route #3 to Gap Mills.

**INDIAN ACTIVITIES PRIOR TO THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS**

As soon as the pioneers built their cabins, in what is now West Virginia, they were attacked and massacred by the Indians. The Indians did not molest the white people as long as they used the land for hunting. But when a cabin was built the Indians knew there was danger in losing their land. Therefore, they had no mercy on them and the pioneers lived in fear, but this did not hinder their settling the frontiers. When they had to flee for their lives they returned and rebuilt their homes knowing that there would be Indian raids.

The settlers learned much of the Indian habits which enabled them to outwit them later during the wars. They learned to know their calls, their treachery, and that they had systematic military tactics, and their ambition was to collect as many scalps as possible.
Some of the Indians became friends of the settlers and were a great help to them in many ways. They learned how to travel in the wilderness, where to find game, how to kill and prepare it.

THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS

The War of 1754-63, commonly called the French and Indian War. DeHass gives it as a "war between France and England with the Indians as allies." This is more logical because the Indians were fighting on both sides.

The success of the French increased the efforts of the English, to establish their claim to the region of the Ohio River. Since the Virginia Assembly refused aid to carry on the war England sent, two regiments to Virginia under the command of Colonels Dunbar and Halket, and 10,000 pounds in specie to defray the expenses of the war. Accompanying these regiments was Major-general Edward Braddock who was to be in command. Braddock engaged George Washington as an aid in his staff soon after arriving in Alexandria, Virginia.

On April 20th, 1755, the King's Army moved from Alexandria, and in due time reached Fort Cumberland on Wills Creek. The army not being used to the mountain wilderness did not advance as quickly as planned. However, on the morning of July 9th, a beautiful morning, the army in splendid array, was ready to cross the Monongahela River. Having crossed, the order to march was given, but scarcely was the army in motion, when a deadly fire was poured upon them, from the forest, by the French and the Indians. At the end of three hours of the 1,200 men who crossed the Monongahela, 67 officers and 714 privates were killed or wounded. General Braddock was among the mortally wounded. Washington, Braddock's aide-de-camp, collected the remnants of the army, marched across what is now the eastern part of West Virginia, to Winchester. On the fourth day General Braddock died and was buried in the road near Fort Necessity. The campaign of 1755 ended in defeat.

After the victory over Braddock's army the French and Indians waged relentless warfare against the Virginia frontier, and many settlers fell victim to their savage butchery. They crossed the entire extent of West Virginia, and appeared before Edward's Fort in Hampshire County on April 18th, 1756. Captain John Mercer with forty men marched out to attack them, but only six of the forty who left the fort, returned to it.

Hostilities existed for more than two years before a formal declaration of war was made by England in 1756. For three years Washington
urged the destruction of Fort Duquesne. Finally, Joseph Forbes, with 6,000 men was sent to march against the fort, with Washington second in command. Washington asked that the advance be given to the Virginians and it was done. The French abandoned the fort and when the English army arrived, it was a mass of smouldering ruins, but it was speedily rebuilt and named Fort Pitt.

"Fort Duquesne was the center hive from which savages swarmed to attack the Pennsylvanians and Virginia settlers east of the mountains. It furnished the inspiration and the sinews of war to Indians of the Ohio region who followed the trails across western Virginia to attack the settlers of the South Branch county and those on the Potomac River. In 1756 parties of Indians made unsuccessful attacks in Hardy County (on Lost River), and others committed depredations near the site of Martinsburg. In the battle of the Trough (near Moorefield) they killed many settlers. In 1757 another party, many of which were mounted on stolen horses, almost annihilated a company under command of Captain Mercer at Capon River, in Hampshire County. For two years bands of warriors under Kilbuck hung about the settlements on the upper Potomac. In 1758 the Shawnee Indians, invaded Pendleton County via the old Seneca war path and surprised and burned the fort at Upper Tract, killing every occupant. (This occurred on April 27, 1758) The next day they appeared before Fort Seybert on the South Fork (Moorefield River) and after promising those in the Fort if they would surrender, they would be saved. After the surrender, all were massacred except a girl who escaped and one boy, James Dyer, who was carried captive. After burning the houses they retreated via Greenwalt Gap and the Seneca war path. Many of the settlers left their homes and returned east."

French supremacy ceased in the Ohio Valley. The following year, Niagara, Crown Point and Quebec surrendered to the English. The treaty of Fontainbleau, in November 1762, put an end to the war.

MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS AND HIS BIG SANDY CREEK EXPEDITION

First Burning Creek, on the Southeastern limits of Kermit, is an historic site in Mingo County history, although the episode took place while this was still part of Augusta County, Virginia.

In 1756, Major Andrew Lewis and his Sandy Creek expedition encamped by the great Burning Springs, before the last dreadful march of this army during the French and Indian War.

1 (P. 62 History of W. Va. by Callahan)
After Braddock's defeat on July 9, 1755, this whole frontier was thrown open to the ravages of the Indians who crossed the Alleghenies and pushed into Augusta and the New River settlements torturing and murdering men, women and children.

Such was the distress brought on by these butcheries that George Washington in a letter to Governor Dinwiddie said, "The supplicating tears of the women and the moving petitions of the men melt me into such deadly sorrow that I solemnly declare that if I know my own mind, I could willingly offer myself as a sacrifice—providing that would contribute to the peoples ease".

Governor Dinwiddie, upon the request of the people organized the Sandy Creek Voyage, or expedition, composed of 418 officers and men under the command of Major Lewis.

The primary purpose of the expedition was to attack and destroy the Shawnee towns on the Ohio and the lower side of Scioto; and secondly to establish a fort at the mouth of the Big Sandy, at what is now Catlettsburg, Kentucky.

One company which formed at Fort Prince George on Roanoke, was delayed, so Major Lewis and his army started the march alone. Great secrecy surrounded the movements of the colonial troops, as protection against the Indians.

A new path was selected. Major Lewis brought his men by way of the New River and the Sandy instead of the more public route by the Great Kanawha. Crossing New River they descended to the mouth of Wolf Creek, went up to its source and over to the head of Bluestone. On to the North Fork of Sandy and then to the great Burning Spring, where they waited for the other company under Captain Peter Hogg to overtake them. At Burning Creek they exhausted all supplies they had brought on pack horses but they were fortunate in killing two buffalo, which provided them with fresh meat. They hung the buffalo hides on a beech tree to dry.

When they continued their trek they went down river to what is now Prichard, where they were finally joined by Captain Hogg and his men. The following day they received word by messenger from the Governor to disband all but the Virginia Regulars.

Because of the hardships they had endured thus far, the men decided to go on to the Ohio, which they did, but Major Lewis being a man of discipline decided the orders should be obeyed. Two days later
they encamped at the falls of the Tug. While some of Captain Hogg's men were hunting turkeys they were attacked by Indians. Two soldiers were killed and when they fought back captured a Shawnee warrior. After lengthy discussion it was decided the men should continue towards home rather than stay and face another attack.

They pushed back up the river to Burning Springs where they had left the buffalo hides. Warming themselves by the fire they cut the hides into strips or tugs and chewed on them for food.

At this point the armies broke up into smaller groups to hunt their way home.

The main body of the army with Major Lewis in charge finally reached home, after days of eating the shoestrings from their moccasins, belts of their hunting shirts, and flaps of their shot pouches.

The Sandy Creek Voyage was a military failure, but it was the historical beginning of the white man in the Tug Valley. In the records kept of the expedition, the river which branched off at the left fork of the Sandy was called the Tug River or the river where the tugs were eaten.

Another Version of How Tug River Was Named

Around 1790, before white settlers came to this area, two "long" hunters, Robun and Steve Hensley, made periodic trips into the valley from their homes across the Appalachians. The purpose was to hunt bears, for their hides. Before making their trips to hunt for bears, they first hunted deer, to make leather tugs from their hides, to tie up their bearkins for the journey back.

On one occasion there was a serious drought, and the hunters almost starved to death. To survive, they cooked the tugs and ate them. Thereafter the hunters referred to that area (opposite Falls Branch at Goodman, some five miles west of Williamson) as where they ate the tugs, and the river in time took on the name of Tug.

PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY

The Indians Aroused: We have seen that prior to the opening of the French and Indian Wars daring adventurers and homeseekers had settled west of the Alleghenies, but were driven back. Soon after the capture of Ft. Duquesne other attempts were made to establish white settlements in the western wilderness. When the treaty of Paris was signed, February 10, 1763, and the English came in possession of the eastern portion of the

(Contributed by the Jennie Wiley Chapter NSDAR.)
Mississippi Valley, the Indians became greatly alarmed. They saw and felt that the expulsion of the French from the region would soon prove a severe blow to their fortunes; that the expulsion of the French meant their own expulsion. Furthermore, when the war had ended, settlers from Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia poured over the mountains in great numbers.

*The King's Proclamation:* It was the policy of the English government to reserve to the Indians the valley of the Ohio and the adjacent regions as an Indian domain. To this end a proclamation was made the seventh of October, 1763, forbidding settlers to establish homes west of the Alleghenies. The proclamation caused great indignation among the backwoodsmen, who resolved to disregard it, and push steadily westward. Governor Fauquier, of Virginia, issued three proclamations, warning the settlers west of the mountains to withdraw from the lands. The settlers paid no attention to the proclamations.

*Pontiac's Conspiracy:* No sooner had the English begun to take full possession of the lands newly won from France than they were told by the great chiefs of the Indian Tribes that the country had never belonged to France, but to the Indians themselves. Pontiac, a chief of the Ottawas, circulated among the different tribes the false report that the English had formed the design of driving the Indians from the country. By their crafty policy he led the tribes of the Northwest into a conspiracy to drive the English out of the Ohio Valley. A reign of terror began along the western borders in the spring of 1763. The Indians captured many forts by ambuscade and stratagems. Hundreds of frontier families were murdered and scalped, or borne away as captives into the Ohio Country.

"The Indians of the West, the unconquered allies of France, were unpacified and organized under the superior leadership of Pontiac, formed an active "conspiracy" to resist the Anglo-French treaty of peace and to renew the war on their own account. The injunction of the king resulted in no great inconvenience to those who felt the call of the West. Pontiac's war proved more inconvenient.

Pontiac's blow fell almost simultaneously at all points from Illinois to the frontier of Virginia. In the reign of terror which followed, the settlers fled from the frontiers for protection. They deserted the Greenbrier and hurried to points east of the Alleghenies. More than five hundred families from the frontier took refuge at Winchester. The Indians who prowled through western Virginia extended their raids to the South Branch of the Potomac.

1 (PP. 25 and 26—Pioneer West Virginia by Josiah Hughes.)
Finally in 1765, after the Indians had become wearied of their confederacy and cowed by repeated defeats, the French induced Pontiac to sue for peace.

Thenceforth until the beginning of the Revolutionary War, westward expansion beyond the mountains did not encounter more than customary local opposition from a few tribesmen who jealously watched the passage of the Appalachians.

In the summer of 1764, General Bouquet, who had advanced against the Indians in their territory, was met by a delegation of Pontiac men, who, after facing destruction of their own land, were willing to negotiate peace. Bouquet signified his willingness to negotiate peace on condition that the Indians surrender all white prisoners in their hands. He did not halt the advance to wait a reply. Soon he was within striking distance, and the Indians, in order to save their towns, and, having learned something from their defeat, promptly accepted his terms and delivered over two hundred prisoners, a large number of whom were women and children.\(^1\)

There is a crag on the mountain across the Kanawha River, U.S. Route 60—from Charlton Heights, a few miles east of Montgomery, Fayette County, showing the silhouette of an Indian, giving likeness of Chief Pontiac. This is locally known as the Pontiac Rock.

**FRONTIERS**

The *First* Frontier was at Tidewater. The first permanent settlement was at Jamestown, in 1607, which was also the first permanent English settlement in the United States. The settlement was located on the James River about thirty-five miles above its mouth. By the year 1671 practically all Tidewater Virginia had been settled.\(^2\)

The *Second* Frontier—While the older settlements below the fall-line were outgrowing the primitive conditions of the pioneer life, those early experiences and trials were being reproduced among the home-seekers who were pushing up the river to form a new frontier. The frontier line—the line that divided the settled country from the wilderness—had been pushed back into the Piedmont belt by the close of the seventeenth century. At first, settlements in this region progressed slowly. But as the Tidewater region filled up with large slave plantations, small farmers were forced to seek homes farther west. Many of them flocked to the upland country where land was cheaper and game more abundant. As settle-

\(^1\) (PP. 64 and 65—History of West Virginia by Callahan.)
\(^2\) (PP. 4 and 6, West Virginia Pioneer by Hughes.)
ments advanced westward, new counties were organized to accommodate the growing population.¹

The Third Frontier—Immediately after Governor Spottswood returned from his expedition, home-seekers and hunters began to visit the Shenandoah Valley and mark land for future settlements. Strictly speaking the Shenandoah Valley does not include all of the Great Valley of Virginia, but that portion included within the limits of the present counties of Berkeley, Jefferson, Frederick, Clark, Shenandoah, Warren, Page, Rockingham, Augusta, and Rockbridge. The earliest settlements were made in the northern portion of the valley. In 1726 Morgan Morgan, a native of Wales, came across the Potomac from Pennsylvania, and established a home in what is now Berkeley County, West Virginia. In 1727 German home-seekers from Pennsylvania crossed the Potomac, and on its south banks founded New Mecklenburg, now Shepherdstown in Jefferson County, West Virginia. From 1730 to 1750 a large number of pioneers found homes in the Opequon, Back Creek, Little and Great Cacapon and South Branch Valley chiefly within the present limits of Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan and Hampshire counties, and were among the earliest settlers in West Virginia. In 1735 the first settlement was made on the South Branch of the Potomac, in Hampshire County. The next year settlements were made on the South Branch in present Hampshire and Hardy counties. By the year 1750 the frontier line of Virginia had been carried westward over the Blue Ridge, and in some places far out into the valley beyond.²

The Fourth Frontier: Even before the opening of the French and Indian War some of the most restless and daring of the frontiersmen of Virginia pushed across the Allegheny Mountains to form a still newer West, a fourth Virginia Frontier. The New River Valley in its upper course was probably seen by explorers as early as 1641. Colonel Abraham Wood saw it in 1654, and Thomas Batts followed it in 1671 to the Great Falls of the Kanawha River. The first white man to see the Ohio River was LaSalle, the eminent French explorer who descended it as far as the present city of Louisville in 1669. Before any settlers crossed the mountains they had listened with interest to stories related by fur traders—marvelous tales of dense forests teeming with game of every description—bison, elk, deer, and wild turkey. The early pioneers were hunters and trappers and were always eager to find rich hunting grounds.³

¹ (P. 6 and 7, Pioneer West Virginia by Hughes)
² (PP. 10 and 13—West Virginia Pioneer by Hughes)
³ (P. 19, West Virginia Pioneer by Hughes)

43
The *Fifth Frontier*: Soon after the capture of Fort Duquesne, Scotch-Irish and German backwoodsmen began to erect cabin homes around the fort, which had been renamed Fort Pitt. Here, in 1765, the town of Pittsburgh was laid out. Four years later Ebenezer Zane and others from the South Branch laid the foundation of the first settlement along the Ohio on the western border of West Virginia. At the mouth of Wheeling Creek, in the autumn of 1769, Zane and his companions made a small clearing and built a cabin. Silas Zane was left to hold possession, and the other pioneers returned to the South Branch. The next year brought Ebenezer Zane, Jonathan Zane, Isaac Williams, and several other home-seekers, to the mouth of the Wheeling Creek, where a permanent settlement was soon formed. Among those who came about the same time were Colonel David Shepherd, John Wetzel (father of Lewis Wetzel), and the McCulloch brothers—Abraham, George, Samuel, and John.

Soon after the Wheeling settlement was made, pioneer settlers built their cabins above Wheeling Creek, on Short Creek, Buffalo Creek and vicinity. Among these pioneers were John Doddridge, George Lefler, Benjamin Biggs, Daniel Greathouse, Joshua Baker, and Andrew Swearingen. About the same time Joseph Tomlinson and others settled near the site of Moundsville.

All these pioneers established their homes on the south side of the Ohio, the north side being regarded as strictly “Indian Country.” They were the earliest settlers on the fifth frontier line, the Ohio River.

In 1774 Fort Fincastle was built at Wheeling. It was then the only place of refuge on the Ohio between Fort Pitt and the present site of Louisville until after the battle of Point Pleasant was fought, after which Fort Blair was erected at the mouth of the Great Kanawha River, November 1774.¹

**EARLY SETTLERS**

Morgan Morgan was the first white man to find a home in what is now West Virginia. In the year 1726-7, he built the first cabin, in the State, in the vicinity of what is now Bunker Hill, on Mill Creek in Berkeley County. He came from Pennsylvania to make his home in the wilderness. He was a native of Wales and a member of the Church of England. In later years he became a minister. The first home in the State was a Christian home.

Isaac and John Van Meter came in 1730. After securing a patent from Governor Gooch of 40,000 acres and surveying it, settled on this

¹ (PP. 32 and 33, Pioneer West Virginia by Hughes)
land the same year. Much of the patent was in what is now Jefferson and Berkeley counties.

Joist Hite and his family and three of his sons-in-law, George Bowman, Jacob Chrisman, and Paul Froman, and others, numbering sixteen families, came from New York and Pennsylvania, crossed "Old Pack-Horse Ford" thence up the Valley near Winchester where they settled. They must not be overlooked among the early settlers because they exerted a great influence upon the early settlements within the present boundaries of Berkeley and Jefferson counties.

Other early settlers came in 1730 settled principally upon the Opequon, Back Creek, Tuscarora Creek, Little and Great Cacapon, along the Potomac and in the South Branch Valley. Some were Scotch-Irish and Germans, and almost all the elements of European civilization. For a while these distinct elements maintained their individuality, but a long series of Indian wars, together with the Revolution, forced them into a united whole.¹

Probably the first white man to see the Greenbrier River was a lunatic who wandered from Frederick County, Virginia, 1748. On his return reported that he had discovered a river running westward. It is supposed that he saw the Greenbrier River. The first settlers on the River 1749 were Jacob Marlin and Stephen Sewell, who settled at the mouth of Knapp's Creek on the site of Marlinton, in Pocahontas County. They were found there in 1751 by Andrew Lewis, agent of the Greenbrier Company. This company was authorized to locate one hundred thousand acres of land on the waters of the Greenbrier River. The object was to induce home-seekers to settle in that region. In 1769 other settlers came to reside.

Doctor Thomas Walker, of Virginia, and five companions, were the first explorers south of the New River. On June 28th, 1750, they crossed the upper courses of the Guyandotte and Twelve Poles Rivers and reached New River, opposite the mouth of the Greenbrier River.

In November, 1751 Christopher Gist and others, employed by the Ohio Company, explored the lands between the Monongahela and Great Kanawha Rivers. They were the first white men to explore that part of West Virginia between these rivers.

The first attempt to settle on the upper waters of the Monongahela was made by David Tygart and Robert Files, who brought their families from the South Branch of the Potomac about 1754. They became victims to savage cruelty. Thus ended the first attempt to establish homes there.

¹ (PP 40, 42, 43, History and Government of West Virginia by Lewis.)
The same year, 1754, a party of Dunkards, Dr. Thomas Echarly and two brothers, settled on Dunkard's Bottom on Cheat River, in Preston County. By being in another part of the territory Dr. Echarly was spared being killed by the Indians as were his brothers.

In the autumn of 1758, Thomas Decker and others settled just above the site of Morgantown, on the Monongahela. In a few months the Delawares and Mingos broke up this settlement by massacring most of them.

Permanent settlements were not made in this section until after the close of the French and Indian War, 1763.1

FAMOUS SCOUTS AND RANGERS ON THE FRONTIER

Many were the frontiersmen who risked their own lives fighting Indians, that the feeble settlements on the West Virginia frontier might be protected. Prominent among the early scouts and rangers were the following:

Daniel Boone, who after leaving Kentucky, was for ten years a resident of the Great Kanawha Valley.

John Wetzel, a pioneer on Wheeling Creek, and his son, Lewis Wetzel, who alone killed more than one hundred Indians.

Ebenezer Zane and his two brothers, Silas and Jonathan, founders of Wheeling.

Samuel McColloch, on his steed made the famous leap over a precipice near Fort Henry.

Zackquill Morgan, founder and protector of Morgantown.

David Morgan, who killed two Indians in an encounter near Fort Prickett.

Isaac Williams, a pioneer in the vicinity of Moundsville, and founder of Williamstown, in Wood County.

John Stuart, a pioneer of Greenbrier County.

Jesse Hughes, who hated Indians and killed them because they killed his father.

Elias Hughes, who was the last survivor of the battle of Point Pleasant.

John Bush, the builder of Bush's Fort at Buckhannon.

1 (P. 24, Pioneer West Virginia by Hughes)
Jacob Bush, who often pursued Indians from the West Fork country to the Ohio.

William White, the main stay of the Buckhannon Fort, near which he was finally killed by the Indians.

William Crawford, friend of George Washington, and who was captured by the Indians in the Ohio Country and burned at the stake.

John Young, a famous protector of the Great Kanawha Valley.

William Hacker, Sr., a pioneer of the Hacker's Creek settlement.

William Lowther, first sheriff of Harrison County, also of Wood County.

John Cutright, a protector of the Buckhannon settlements.

David Casto, a pioneer of the present Upshur County.

Alexander West, one of the builders of West's Fort.

Jacob Westfall, builder of Fort Westfall at Beverly.

David Sleeth, a pioneer of the Buckhannon Settlement.

John Jackson, and his son George, noted pioneers of the Buckhannon settlement.

Thomas Hannon, a pioneer of Point Pleasant and the earliest settler in Cabell County.

William Powers, a pioneer of Harrison County.

Lewis Bonnett and his brothers, Peter and John, the last named killed while pursuing Indians on the Little Kanawha River.

Fleming Cobbs, who shot the last Indian killed in the Great Kanawha Valley.

Shadrack Harriman, the last man killed by Indians in the Great Kanawha Valley.

John Carpenter, who fought with General Braddock, Colonel Crawford, and General St. Clair, and was a companion of Lewis Wetzel.

Samuel Brady, the famous scout east of the Alleghanies.

Andrew and Adam Poe, who scouted along the upper Ohio, and are remembered partly for their famous fight with Bigfoot, the Indian Chief.¹

¹ (PP. 75-77, Pioneer West Virginia by Hughes)
Noted Scouts etc., not listed on Page 47 by Hughes are:

Levi Morgan, son of Zackquill, was an Indian killer, scout and spy. He and his brothers, Spy Mod and James, built a fort on the Ohio near New Martinsville. A monument is erected, on the court house grounds in Martinsville, to his memory.

Simon Kenton, a fearless man who collected many Indian scalps. Messenger for Lord Dunmore to give directions to Andrew Lewis. Later joined Daniel Boone in Kentucky, here he was forced to run the gauntlet, by the Indians, and his life was saved by Simon Girty. Sometime later he was tied to a stake to be burned, and Logan, chief of the Mingos, rescued him. After being ransomed by a French trader and taken to Detroit, he escaped and returned to Louisville in 1779 and joined George Rogers Clark in his campaign to the Northwest. He stayed with Clark until after the Revolution, then returned to his home in Virginia. Later joined Wayne in the last campaign against the Indians. He participated in the War of 1812. He died at the age of eighty-one. He was born in Fauquier County, Virginia, in 1755.¹

Hambleton Kerr, was one of the most efficient spies west of the Ohio River.²

John Hacker, who accompanied George Rogers Clark on his 1778 expedition into the Northwest Territory.

Scores of other fighters had a part in pushing the Virginia frontier westward and withstanding resulting Indian attacks.³

**DANIEL BOONE**

Daniel Boone, whom historians agree was the most famous pioneer and backwoodsman of early American history, also that he was the most noted scout in West Virginia, was born in Schuykill, Berks County, Pennsylvania, in 1734. He moved to Yadkin River in North Carolina, where he married.

Boone was first of all a hunter. Clad in the typical garb of the frontiersman and with no other luggage than his tomahawk and “Old Isaac,” his favorite bear trap, he made excursions far and near in pursuit of beavers, otters, foxes, and racoons. Single trips netted a hundred or more pelts.

¹ (PP. 93-98, Beacon Lights of West Virginia by Conley)
² (P. 282-note. DeHass History & Indians Wars of Western Virginia)
³ (P. 101, West Virginia The Mountain State by Ambler & Summers)
We first hear of him in warfare when he was numbered among “his fleeing waggoners, riding a horse whose traces he had cut, was young Daniel Boone, later famous as a frontiersman,” those going to Fort Cumberland retreating with Braddock’s men after their defeat at Fort Duquesne, in 1755.

He became the founder of Kentucky, where he took up several large tracts of land. His carelessness in securing titles for his land holdings caused him to lose all that he possessed. About the year of 1786, he took his family to Point Pleasant, which was in Greenbrier County, Virginia. While there he operated a store. Some historians doubt this but he was in Point Pleasant and very well could have had a store.

He was in the Kanawha Valley as early as 1774. When Lord Dunmore organized his Shawnee Campaign in 1774, he put Boone in command of three garrisons—Fort Union (now Lewisburg), Donnally and Stewart’s Forts—in Greenbrier County, to protect the citizens in the rear of General Lewis’ army.

Much of Boone’s time while he lived in Kanawha Valley was spent in locating and surveying lands. He was familiar with the geography and topography of the whole country. He had travelled, and hunted, fought and trapped up and down all the streams and knew where the good lands lay.

None of the settlers who came in to the Kanawha Valley at this time left a more abiding impression than did Daniel Boone, whose resourcefulness as a hunter and Indian fighter had already done much to make it possible for white men to reside in Kentucky, then known as the “Dark and Bloody Land.” Among other things he had blazed the Wilderness Trail by way of Cumberland Gap, and had participated in laying the foundations of its government. But through his own negligence and the fraudulent acts of others, Boone lost his holdings in Kentucky, and in 1778, having previously moved back to Kentucky, removed to Point Pleasant. In 1789 Boone was recommended to be appointed a lieutenant colonel of the militia of the newly formed county of Kanawha. Two years later he received his commission, and soon thereafter was elected representative to the Virginia Assembly from Kanawha County. He took his rifle and walked to Richmond where he took his oath of office. In the legislative body, he was appointed to committees on religion and on “propositions and licenses.”

Historians do not agree where he went to live on leaving Charleston. One said he went to Kentucky, another said to Missouri and another said he moved to Louisiana. Virgin A. Lewis in his History and Government
of West Virginia said that he was living with his son Daniel M. Boone in Louisiana when he died in 1820, and in 1845 his remains were removed to Frankfort, Kentucky, where they now rest.

PART III

TOWNS, COUNTIES, AND HOUSES

Prior to 1800

Contributed by Pack Horse Chapter NSDAR.

1730—Shepherdstown—About 1730 and perhaps much earlier a group of Germans from Pennsylvania crossed the Potomac River at Pack Horse Ford about three miles downstream and, without establishing a title to the land, formed a small community called Mecklenburg for their former home in Germany. About the same time Richard Morgan obtained a legal grant to a large tract of land including the site of Shepherds-

1 (Ref. Ambler and Summers, Callahan, Conley, Hughes and Lewis all West Virginia historians.)
town. From him some settlers bought their farms. Thomas Shepherd, who arrived in 1732, bought a large part of Morgan's holdings, laid out lots and streets, and the town of Mecklenburg was chartered in 1762. It was evidently a neat little town, with its 96 good dwellings 20 feet long and 17 feet wide with—stone or brick chimneys, each on a roomy lot 103 feet wide. Pack Horse Ford was a principal crossing of the Potomac River, and Mecklenburg, a frontier town on a main line of travel between the North and East and the Valley of Virginia, was a stop of consequence for travelers, with nearly as many taverns and industries as dwellings. During the Revolutionary War the town made clothing, military accoutrements, wagons, saddles, and many other things for the use of soldiers.

The event of which Shepherdstown has proudly dedicated its one public park is the successful public launching of the first steamboat, which took place in the Potomac at Mecklenburg on Monday, December 3, 1787. Before a large crowd gathered to see 'Crazy Rumsey's flying boat' a little craft invented by James Rumsey steamed up stream half a mile, making four miles per hour, turned and came down again, and for two hours plied back and forth before the excited and shouting spectators. Among the notables present were Major Henry Bedinger, Colonel Joseph Swearingen, Captain Abram Shepherd, Captain Jacob Haines, General William Drake, and General Horatio Gates, all of whom had served in the Revolution. General Gates so forgot himself in his enthusiasm when the boat started that he shouted in the presence of the ladies, 'By God! She moves.' Rumsey, who built the boat at his sawmill near Bath had made several previous trials but because of imperfections of the boiler none of them was considered successful. In 1791, while making a report to a company formed in London, England, to promote his invention, he dropped dead of a heart attack.

The first newspaper printed in the State, the Potomac Guardian and Berkeley Advertiser, was published at Mecklenburg by Nathaniel Willis in November 1790; a year later the paper was moved to Martinsburg. It was also 1790 that Mecklenburg enjoyed for a brief while the exciting dream of becoming the National Capital. Dignitaries of the neighborhood corresponded with President Washington on the subject, made a plat of the proposed site, which took in land on both sides of the river, and passed a subscription list among inhabitants of Mecklenburg and Sharpsburg. Three letters and the plat are among the Washington Papers in the Library of Congress.

Mecklenburg was named Shepherdstown in honor of Thomas Shepherd when the town was enlarged in 1798.
Thomas Shepherd erected a mill between the years of 1734 and 1763.

Rumsey State Park, end of Mill St., occupies two acres of rocky bluff overlooking the Potomac River where James Rumsey in 1787 conducted his successful experiment with a steam propelled boat.

A Lutheran Church (first) was built in 1795. Only part of a stone foundation and a few bricks are to be found west of the Luthern Graveyard, at German Street between Mill Street and the corporation line, which antedates the establishment of the town.

The German Reform Church was organized about 1780. Bells in the tower of the church were brought there from Germany by Michael Yeasley, a Revolutionary soldier, a few years after the revolution. The bells are French. Engraved on the bells is the date 1732. Prior to the split between the Lutheran and the Reformed congregations in 1782 the two denominations worshipped together in the same log building on the same spot where the church is located. East of the church is the old Reformed burial grounds, on one or two stones, much worn, are that of ‘Harina Schel, begraben 1728, War alt 85’ and ‘George Kuckus 1725,’ indicates the age of the cemetery.

As early as 1765 the intersection of King St. at German St. was the center of village activities; the town whipping post stood there.¹

1734—Harpers Ferry—In 1734, Robert Harper, taking a little-explored short cut through the Hole, as this gap in the Blue Ridge was called, became so enthralled with the wild beauty of the place that he bought a cabin, a canoe, and a corn patch for 13 guineas (about $65) from Peter Stephen, a German squatter, and his Indian companion Gutter Tom, and the following year purchased land from Lord Fairfax for 60 guineas ($300). He established a ferry across the Potomac River, and around it grew a village called Shenandoah Falls. The town suffered from floods, notably the Pumpkin Flood of 1753, so called because it washed down so many pumpkins from Indian fields upstream. The town was named Harpers Ferry when established by Virginia Assembly in 1763.

In 1792, possibly at the suggestion of George Washington, Congress ordered an arsenal established here because of the abundant water power. The arsenal was one of the factors for its growth and its becoming one of the most important towns in Virginia.²

1745—Petersburg—Grant County seat, named about 1745 for a man named Peterson, who conducted the first general store in the county.

¹ (Pgs. 269-280—W. Va. American Guide Series.)
² (P. 225—W. Va. AGS.)
1749—Marlinton—Pocahontas County seat, in 1746 was known as Marlin's Bottom. Named for Jacob Marlin one of the first white settlers to spend the winter there. Stephen Sewell was with him.

1755—Lewisburg—Greenbrier County seat, history of the city dates back to Camp Union in 1774, rendezvous of the army of General Lewis (after whom the town was named) preparatory to his march to participate in the Battle of Point Pleasant (Dunmore's War), the last between the White Men and Indians east of the Ohio River. Site of Fort Savannah (1755).

1758—Morgantown—Monongalia County seat. Founded 1766-1768 by Colonel Zackquill Morgan, son of Morgan Morgan, on site of settlement established in 1758 by Thomas Decker, who was killed by the Indians. Originally charted in 1785. 1783 George Washington came to the community to confer with Colonel Morgan on the possibilities of an inland water way or a land route to the west through the Virginia territory. By 1793 Morgantown was the southern terminus of a road opened by the Pittsburgh Gazette, which distributed its papers by private riders. In 1794 a post office was established and post roads were opened to Hagerstown, Maryland, and Brownsville, Pennsylvania. Because it was the nearest point at which immigrants from the east could reach the navigable western waters.

1762—Romney—Hampshire County seat. Claimed along with Shepherdstown as being the oldest town in the state, however, Shepherdstown was first settled in 1730 and Romney in 1756, but both were charted by the State of Virginia, December 23, 1762. Established at the site of Fort Pearsall, built in 1756 for defense against the Indians. Named by Lord Fairfax for the town Romney, one of the Cinque Forts of southern England.

1768—Belington—Barbour County was first settled 1768-70 by Elias Barker and his grant for 1,400 acres in 1781, which is the present city area. The community was known for many years as Barker's Settlement. Present town received its name from a Jewish merchant, John Bealin.

1769—Wheeling—Ohio County seat, settled by three Zane brothers, Colonel Ebenezer, John and Silas, who emigrated from the South Branch Valley following an old Indian hunting trail to the mouth of Wheeling Creek. The earliest authentic record of the name of Wheeling, which by many years antedate the settlement of this site is an old map of the interior of America, published in London in 1755, on which appears the name of Wheeling Island and Wheeling Creek in their locations. The most probable explanation of the name is that given by John Brittle, a
Pennsylvania pioneer who was captured in 1791 by the Delaware Indians near Wheeling and lived with the tribe for five years. He relates that Chief Hainguypooshies (Big Cat) told him that the first white settlers venturing down the Ohio River were captured and beheaded by a band of Delawares, and the heads placed on poles near the mouth of the stream as a warning to other invaders. The spot was known thereafter to the Indians as “Weeling” (place of the skull), and the ‘h’ was added later when white men corrupted the pronunciation.

In 1793 Ebenezer Zane platted a town, and a post office which was called Zanesburg was established in 1794.

1770—Buckhannon—Upshur County seat. The first settlers with their families came in 1770, but the Pringle brothers,1 were there in 1768 and prepared for a permanent settlement, but left there to go to the South Branch and on return found their cabins and crops destroyed. Both the city and river that flows through it are named for a Delaware Chief, Buck-on-ge-ha-non, who lived near by, and was a leader during the border wars, he was known as the “Washington of the Delaware.”

1774—Point Pleasant—Mason County seat. Originally chartered in 1794. Named after Camp Point Pleasant, established there by General Andrew Lewis at the time of his famous battle with the Indians (1774), the name being selected probably on account of the location at “a beautiful or pleasant place” between the confluence of the Ohio and Kanawha Rivers. Built on the site of the bloodiest battle ever fought between the Indians and white settlers—Battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774, the chief event of Dunmore’s War, a forerunner of the American Revolution. Location of Tu-endie-wei State Park. Burial place of Cornstalk, Indian Chief, and Mad Ann Bailey, celebrated in annals of the border.

1774—Hurricane—Putnam County, named for Hurricane Creek, which was so named about 1774, when surveyors discovered in that section the effects of a tornado that many years before had laid low giant trees of the forest covering that section of the State.

1776—Berkeley Springs—Morgan County seat. Name of the town, Bath; name of the post office, Berkeley Springs. Established in 1776 under the name of Bath, for Bath, England, famed for its waters. The post office name, Berkeley Springs is a combination of the name Norborne Berkeley, Governor of Virginia, 1768-1770, with the warm medicinal springs found here, now owned by the State, the curative value of the waters having been known from time immemorial. Home of James Rumsey, inventor of the steamboat.

1(See Page 66.)
1777—**Alderson**—Monroe County, settled in 1777 by “Elder” John Alderson, the frontier missionary. He organized the first Baptist Church in Greenbrier Valley. In 1763, Muddy Creek settlements were destroyed by Shawnee Indians under Cornstalk.

1777—**Moorefield**—Hardy County seat. Originally chartered in 1777, and named for Conrad Moore, early settler, who owned the land upon which the town was laid out. During Indian War, Wars Town Fort, north, and Fort Buttermilk, south, gave protection. Here, 1794, General Biggs brought part of the troops recruited to suppress Whisky Rebellion.

1778—**Martinsburg**—Berkeley County seat. Originally chartered in 1778, and named in honor of Colonel Thomas Bryan Martin, nephew of Lord Fairfax.

1785—**Clarksburg**—Harrison County seat. Originally chartered in 1785 and named for General George Rogers Clark, noted Virginia soldier. John Simpson camped here in 1764. Early permanent settlements were made by the Davissons, Cottrills, Sotha Hickman, and Nicholas Carpenter.


1788—**War**—McDowell County. Name derived from War Creek, which runs through the town, and which was so named by the Indians about 1788 because of an Indian battle which occurred near the source of the creek. Formerly known as Miner’s City.

1790—**Beverly**—Randolph County. Originally chartered in 1790 and named for Beverly Randolph, mother of Edmund Randolph, Governor of Virginia, 1786-1788. Formerly known as Edmundstown. Settled about 1753 by Robert Files and David Tygart. Files family was massacred near by. Site of Westfall’s Fort, 1774.

1791—**Wellsburg**—Brooke County seat. Originally chartered as Charlestown in 1791. Name changed to Wellsburg later. Named for Jonathan Israel, and friend Cox, the first settlers here, built a cabin on the river bank in 1772. In 1788 they sold 500 acres to Charles Prather, father-in-law of Alexander Wells who, in selling lots, included a proviso in the deed restraining anyone from operating a ferry across the Ohio River in competition with himself and his family. The settlement was plotted in 1790, became the county seat in 1797, incorporated in 1799. Brooke Academy started in 1778.
1794—*Franklin*—Pendleton County seat since 1794. Settled in 1769 by Francis (Frank) Evick and named Frankford for him, the name changed to Franklin when the town was incorporated because there was already one Frankford in the State. John Van Meter first reached the South Branch in 1725. Roger Dyer and others came about 1745. Originally chartered in 1794.

1794—*Charleston*—Kanawha County seat—STATE CAPITOL—Originally chartered in 1794, as Charles Town, and named by George Clendenin, one of the earliest settlers, for his father Charles Clendenin. Site of Fort Lee, an important frontier post, 1788-95, and named for Governor Henry Lee of Virginia. Home of Daniel Boone, 1788-95.

1796—*Elizabeth*—Wirt County seat. Settled by William Beauchamp, 1796. Named for the wife of David Beauchamp. Near here in 1752, Christopher Gist placed a marker for the Ohio Company, whose plan to colonize the western lands was halted by the French and Indian War.

1797—*Oceana*—Wyoming County seat. Originally settled in 1797 by John Cooke.

**COUNTIES FORMED PRIOR TO 1800**

1753—Hampshire County—Oldest county in West Virginia. Formed from parts of Frederick and Augusta Counties (Virginia) and named for the English shire of the same name.

1772—Berkeley County—Second oldest county in West Virginia. Created from the northern third of Frederick County (Virginia), and named for Norborne Berkeley (Baron de Botetourt), Colonial Governor of Virginia from 1768 to 1770.

1776—Ohio County—Formed from the District of West Augusta (Virginia), and named for the County's principal river, the Ohio, Indian name for "great river." One of the first counties in Virginia west of the Allegheny Mountains. Scene of last battle of Revolution 1782.

1776—Monongalia County—Formed from the District of West Augusta (Virginia), and named for the Monongahela River.

1778—Greenbrier County—Second largest county in West Virginia. Created from parts of Montgomery and Botetourt Counties (Virginia), and named for the principal river which drains the county. The first permanent settlement was established in 1769 at Frankford (unincorporated).
In the same year, 1784, Harrison County was created from territory contributed by Monongalia County. The county included, either wholly or part of the present counties of Randolph, Barbour, Marion, Pleasants, Jackson, Calhoun, Braxton, Pocahontas, Lewis, Tucker, Taylor, Wood, Wirt, Gilmer, Upshur, Webster, and Ritchie, given in order of their creation.¹

1784—Harrison County—Created from Monongalia County, and named for Benjamin Harrison, distinguished Virginian, who was the father of William Henry Harrison, ninth President of the United States, and great grandfather of Benjamin Harrison, twenty-third President.

1786—Hardy County—Created from Hampshire County, and named for Samuel Hardy, a distinguished Virginian.

1787—Randolph County—Largest county in the state. Created from Harrison County, and named for Edmund Jennings Randolph, a distinguished jurist and Governor of Virginia, 1786-1788.

1788—Pendleton County—Formed from parts of Augusta, Hardy and Rockingham Counties (Virginia), and named for Edmund Pendleton, a distinguished statesman and jurist of Virginia.

1788—Kanawha County—Formed from parts of Greenbrier and Montgomery Counties (Virginia). Named for the Great Kanawha River, which received its name from the Indian tribe which once dwelt in the territory now embraced within the county.

1797—Brooke County—Created from part of Ohio County, and named in honor of Robert Brooke, Governor of Virginia from 1794 to 1796.

1798—Wood County—Created from Harrison County, and named in honor of James Wood, Governor of Virginia, 1796-1799.

1799—Monroe County—Created from Greenbrier County, and named for James Monroe, fifth President of the United States.²

SOME HOUSES BUILT PRIOR TO 1800
(Still Standing 1962)

"The Red House"—The building is located on the west side of highway U.S. 11, about two miles north of Martinsburg. A marker, erected by the Shenandoah Valley Chapter NSDAR, stands along the road. The

¹ (P. 66, Pioneer West Virginia by Hughes.)
² (Ref. W. Va. 1959 Blue Book.)
building is back on a farm about one eighth of a mile but can be seen from the road.

The house was built by Captain David Hunter in 1766 and sold to Edward Beeson in 1771 and later called “The Red House.”

On May 19, 1772, the Court met here and the County of Berkeley was founded. The justices were sworn in and the court formally opened. William Drew took the oaths as the Clerk of the Court. Adam Stephen, commissioned by Lord Dunmore for sheriff, gave bond on the surety of William Henshaw. Samuel Oldham became the deputy sheriff and Alexander White was commissioned to be the King’s Attorney of Berkeley County.

The Court laid its first levy on November 17, 1772.

“Harewood”—The house is located four miles west of Charles Town on W. Va. 51. A road marker, placed there by the Jefferson County Historical Society of West Virginia (1932) gives the following informa-
tion: "Erected in 1771. The home of Colonel Samuel Washington, County Lieutenant. His brother, General George Washington, visited here and General LaFayette and Louis Phillipe of France were entertained here. In this house James Madison and Dolly Payne Todd were married. Samuel Washington died in 1781 and is buried in the graveyard south of the house."*

This picture displays the fireplace in the drawing room at "Harewood," where President James Madison and Dolly Payne Todd were married in 1794. The portrait of Colonel Samuel Washington over the mantlepiece when he was twenty-one years old. He was a widower at the time.

*Ruins of St. George's Chapel—This was the first church erected West of the Blue Ridge Mountains. It was part of Norborne Parish, England. The original furnishings were brought from England.**

The Bee Line Chapter NSDAR erected a marker at the site, which gives the following information concerning the Chapel: "The chapel in early times was called the English Church, Berkeley Church, and Norborne Chapel, the parish having been Norborne 1770-1815. Its first min-

---

*Note: The picture of "Harewood" and its fireplace were contributed by the Bee Line Chapter NSDAR.

**Note: The roof of sheet lead was used for bullets during the Civil War.
ister of record, 1771-1785, was the Reverend Daniel Sturgis. Samuel Washington was the senior warden and William Hancher was the junior warden.

It was built by the devout men and women of (then) Frederick Parish, Frederick County, Virginia, who joined Colonel Robert Worthington in completing it in 1769. The Washington, Nourse, Davenport, and Throckmorton families were among the early worshippers and contributed to its support.


1 (Contributed by the Bee Line Chapter NSDAR.)
2 (Contributed by the Bee Line Chapter NSDAR.)
"Travelers' Rest"—Home of General Horatio Gates, built prior to 1775. Gates was once a British officer, joined the Revolutionary Army, and was the leader of the Continentals in the decisive victory over General Burgoyne at Saratoga. Located in Jefferson County on W. Va. route 9 at Kearneysville.

This is the Prickett House. Built in 1781 by Jacob Prickett, and Jacob, Jr., on site of Fort Prickett. Contributed by Colonel Morgan Morgan Chapter NSDAR.
General Adam Stephen's Residence—General Stephen, founder of the City of Martinsburg. House erected by him prior to 1789 and located on East John Street, extended. The City of Martinsburg is the owner of the property, to be restored by popular subscription under the direction of the General Adam Stephen Memorial Association Inc., of the city.

Old Stone House—Located on Chestnut Street in Morgantown. According to the most accurate data available it was built about 1795. Its history is interwoven with early history of Morgantown and Monongalia County, for it has served through the years as a dwelling house, pottery, tavern, tailor shop, tannery, church, and junk shop.*

*Note: The Service League of Morgantown is restoring the house. (Contributed by the Elizabeth Luddington Hagans Chapter NSDAR.)
Joseph Davidson Home—Located in Municipal Park, off College Avenue in Bluefield, Routes 460 and 19. Built in 1796.* The house was the last remaining landmark of the early pioneers in what is now (1962) Bluefield. It was given to the City of Bluefield by the Mercer County School Board when they made plans to erect a new high school on the site. The city being without the money to pay for the razing and rebuilding appealed to the John Chapman Chapter NSDAR, to sponsor the drive for funds. This was done and the home of Joseph and Jane Davidson was moved to its present location. It is a monument in itself to the sturdy and fearless pioneers of the East River Area.

"The Mansion House"—Located in Tu-Endie-Wei Park at Point Pleasant, Mason County, U. S. route 35. This log house, three stories high and with a basement, was built by hand by WALTER NEWMAN, an artistic gentleman, for a tavern in 1797. It was the first hewn log house in the county, and the second in the Great Kanawha Valley. It was used as an inn, residence and place of public entertainment. Here the travelling preacher held religious services—dances were given here—business was transacted—spirituous liquors were sold. Later, additions were made and the building modernized, but restored to its original state in 1901 by the Daughters of the American Revolution, through the influence of Mrs. Livia Simpson Poffenbarger. The building is furnished in colonial style and is a repository for historic relics. The Col. Chas. Lewis Chapter is the

*Note: Moved to present site—1940.
custodian of the Park and Mansion House, and use the Mansion House as a Chapter House.

"Monument Place"—"On site of Fort Shepherd is this mansion, built in 1798 by Moses Shepherd and known as Shepherd Hall. Among its guests were LaFayette, James K. Polk, Andrew Jackson, and Henry Clay. Clay's support brought the National pike here." Taken from State Road Marker, located at junction of route 40 and 88, south in Elm Grove, Wheeling.

Monument Place was chosen for the Old Trails marker as it was built in 1798. The house itself is a monument.
PART IV

SOME PROMINENT PIONEERS WHO HELPED LAY THE FOUNDATION OF THE STATE

1702—William Lewis bought Sweet Springs and built an inn where he entertained Van Buren, Pierce, Fillmore, and others. Thomas Jefferson designed the main building. (Replaced in 1792 and in 1833.)

1727—Morgan Morgan, a native of Wales, is said to have made the first settlement in West Virginia at Bunker Hill.

1732—Robert Lilly was one of three sons of an associate of Cecil Calvert II, Lord Baltimore, who came to Maryland in 1640. His son, Robert, first settled at the mouth of Bluestone River.

1752—Christopher Gist placed marker for Ohio Company at Elizabeth, Wirt County.

1757—General Andrew Lewis surveyed in Greenbrier Valley and promoted settlement (1751). In 1774 organized army at F Camp Union and marched to Point Pleasant, where he defeated the Indians under Cornstalk in the first battle of the Revolution.

1760—John McNeel (Neil) and the Kinnisons settled in the vicinity of Droop Mountain.

PRINGLE BROTHERS OF BUCKHANNON

Some time during the French and Indian War, William Childers, John Lindsay, John and Samuel Pringle emigrated from England, joined the royal army, and later were among the soldiers stationed at Fort Pitt. About the year 1761, growing tired of martial life, they deserted the fort, and ascended the Monongahela River to the mouth of George's Creek, where they remained a short time. They then crossed over to the headwaters of the Youghiogheny, and, encamped in the glades, they continued to live there one year. While hunting and trapping, Sam Pringle found a path which he supposed joined Fort Pitt to the nearest inhabited portion
of Virginia. Later the four adventurers followed the trail eastward and found that it led to Looney's Creek settlement, in present Grant County, then the most remote western settlement. While among the settlement here the quartet of deserters were apprehended. The Pringle brothers escaped and returned to the glades, in present Preston County, where they remained until some time in the year of 1764. About this time they were employed as hunters and trappers by John Simpson, from the South Branch of the Potomac. Simpson and the Pringles decided to seek richer hunting grounds farther west. The three started together, and while journeying through the wilderness, and after having reached Horseshoe Bend on Cheat River, a dispute arose between Simpson and his two companions, and they separated.

"The tree where the Pringle Brothers lived."

Contributed by Elizabeth Zane Chapter NSDAR.

After the Pringles separated from Simpson, they proceeded up the Valley River to the mouth of the Buckhannon River, which they ascended to the mouth of Turkey Run, where they took up their abode in a hollow sycamore tree (1764). Here they resided, not far from the site of Buckhannon, until the autumn, 1767, when John left his brother for the purpose of going to a trading post on the South Branch to secure ammunition and other supplies. John returned in the spring, bringing the news of a treaty with both the French and the Indians. Soon after his return, the two brothers abandoned their abode temporarily, and proceeded to the settlement on the South Branch for the purpose of prevailing on a few others to join them in their settlement on the Buckhannon. In the autumn of 1768, Sam Pringle brought several prospective settlers to the Buckhannon Valley.
1766—John Crouch established “tomahawk rights” to what is now Parsons.
1766—Zackquill Morgan reestablished a settlement at Morgantown.
1769—Colonel John Stuart, the McClannahans and Renicks made a settlement at Frankford, Greenbrier County.
1771—The town of Spencer was visited by Jesse Hughes, an Indian fighter and scout.
1772—Captain James Parsons and brother, Thomas, made a settlement at Horseshoe, Tucker County.
1773—Walter Kelly settled in the Kanawha Valley, was killed by the Indians.
1774—William Morris made the first permanent white settlement and established the first church and school in the Kanawha Valley at Cedar Grove.
1774—James Alexander made a settlement at Union in Monroe County. He later served in the Revolution. The county was first organized in his home.
1774—Captain John Boggs—Pioneer settler of Boggs Run, Commandant of Fort Henry, Wheeling, Ohio County, 1782. Magistrate of Ohio County 1785 and Sheriff of the county 1790-1792.
1774—Captain Mathew Arbuckle, who lived at Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, guided General Andrew Lewis and army from Lewisburg to Point Pleasant and took part in the battle which followed, 1774. For a time he was in command at Fort Randolph, which was built at Point Pleasant later.
1775—Mitchell Clay was the first white settler in Mercer County. He picked the fertile Bluestone Valley near Lake Shawnee. In 1783 Indians killed two sons and a daughter. Mrs. Clay and two daughters escaped.
1776—Charles Wells settled at Sistersville. The first County Court was held in his house.
1776—John and Jonathan Minear settled at Saint George, Tucker County, the first County Seat. They were both killed by Indians.
1777—“Elder” John Alderson who settled Alderson, Greenbrier and Monroe Counties, was a frontier Missionary. He organized the first Baptist Church in Greenbrier Valley.
1778—Colonel John Stuart, father and founder of Greenbrier County. Soldier, educator and organizer. Gallant officer in General Lewis Army at Point Pleasant.

1778—Martinsburg was established by General Adam Stephens and named for Thomas Martin, nephew of Lord Fairfax.

1778—Captain James Booth, pioneer, soldier and settler of Boothville, Marion County. He surveyed in Kanawha County. He was killed by the Indians and his companion, Mr. Cochran, was captured. William Grundy was killed by the Indians nearby.

1781—John Thomas accompanied Booth and settled at Boothville. One night while at prayers, Indians killed him, his wife, and six children, and took a small boy prisoner.

1787—Reverend John Stough and family settled at Mount Carmel, Preston County, and about 1790 started the first grist-mill. The first church was the Salem Evangelical Luthern Church, organized between 1792 and 1796.

1788—George Clendenin established Fort Lee on his land, on the Kanawha River, which site later became Charleston—named for his father.

1790—The La Rue brothers, Frenchmen, settled in Pleasants County, at Saint Marys.

1791—General William Darke, a veteran of the Revolution and Indian Wars, saved the remnant of St. Clair’s Army from massacre by the Miami Indians.

1794—Dr. Jesse Bennett performed the first Caesarean operation in America on his wife. He was a Colonel and the first practicing physician in the area from Point Pleasant to Marietta, Ohio and from Lewisburg to Chillicothe, Ohio.

1797—Ann Royal, nee Ann Newport, was married to William Royal at Sweet Springs. She was America’s first journalist, became an author and prominent figure in national political life. Set the style for modern columnists.

**SOME SETTLEMENTS PRIOR TO 1800**

1750—Lost River—Settled before 1750, near by was Riddle’s Fort, frontier outpost. Here the Battle of Lost River was fought in 1756 between a company of Virginia frontiersmen under Captain Jeremiah Smith and a band of 50 French and Indians. Hardy County, W. Va. rt. 58.
1750—Milpoint—Stephen Sewell, pioneer settler, camped in 1750. This was the site of Fort Day, 1774. To the north, James and John Bridger were killed in the Indian raids of 1778. Pocahontas County, rt. U.S. 219.

1753—Beverly—Settled in 1753 by Robert Files and David Tygart. Files' family was massacred nearby. Site of Westfall's Fort, built in 1774, U.S. Rts. 219 and 250.


1755—Keys Gap—Formerly Vestal's Gap. Historic gateway through the Blue Ridge Mountains into the Shenandoah Valley. In 1755, part of Braddock's army passed here enroute to Fort Duquesne. It was often used by Washington. Jefferson County—W. Va. rt. 9.

1756—Wardensville—William Wallace Warden built a stockade fort, near which members of his family were killed by Indians, 1758, and the fort burned. Hardy County—W. Va. route 23.

1760—Hillsboro—Settlements were made in the vicinity in the 1760's by John McNiel and the Kinnisons. Pocahontas County—W. Va. Rt. 219.

1760—Sweet Springs—Settled by James Moss, 1760. William Lewis bought the site in 1792 built an inn where he entertained Van Buren, Pierce, Fillmore, and others. Monroe County on W. Va. Rts. 113 and 81.

1761-62—Germany Valley—From this point may be seen Spruce Knob, Seneca Caverns, and other landmarks. Hinkle's Fort, built, 1761-1762, was the only defense of the South Branch after destruction of Fort Seybert and Upper Tract by Indians. Pendleton County—W. Va. Rts. 5 and 26 near Riverton.


1766—Parsons—John Crouch, pioneer settler, established "tomahawk rights" here in 1766, Tucker County—U.S. rt. 219.


1769—**Frankford**—Colonel John Stuart, who came here with McClanahan, the Renicks, and companions, bought out earlier claims of William Hamilton. Greenbrier County—U.S. Rt. 219.

1770—**Hacker's Creek**—At the mouth of Jesse's Run was home of Jesse Hughes, Indian fighter and scout. About 1770, John Hacker settled here. Near by is scene of Cozad and other border massacres. Several Indian villages and burying grounds were here. Lewis County—U.S. Rt. 19 at Jane Lew.

1770—**Lowell**—In Summers County was settled in 1770. Colonel James Graham built a log house there. This house was attacked by Indians, several members of the family were killed, and Elizabeth Graham, aged seven years, was taken by the Indians to the Scioto Valley in Ohio for eight years. She was ransomed on Limestone Creek, Kentucky for thirty saddles and other trinkets to the value of $300.00. She was fifteen years old when she returned home, and had difficulty adjusting herself to her home environment. She threatened to return to the Indians. They visited her, and there was a good relationship between Elizabeth and the Indians. She later married Joel Stodghill and became the great grandmother of the Pence family.

Colonel James Graham removed to the foot of Keeney's Knob near Lowell, and built Keeney's Fort. The log house at Lowell is still standing, and is the property of Mr. Todd Thayer of Charleston, West Virginia.*

1770-72—**Bluestone**—

1771—**Stewartstown**—Settled by William Stewart in 1771. Northeast was Fort Dinwiddie. Forts of Cheat Baptist Church organized here

*Note: (Information furnished by courtesy of Mrs. Edna Spangler and Mr. Joe Wallace of Fayetteville, West Virginia; and from "The History of Summers County" (page 43), by Judge J. H. Miller.)
in 1775 by John Corbley, the pioneer minister, whose family was destroyed later by Indians. Monongalia County—U.S. route 119.

1772—Nutter's Fort—Built by Thomas Nutter in 1772 after settlement two years earlier. Nutter was a captain in the Revolutionary Army and is buried here. Refugees from Hacker's Creek settlement came here during the Indian raids of 1779.

1772—Boothsville—Named for Captain James Booth, pioneer soldier and settler. He was killed by the Indians, 1778, and his companion, Nathaniel Cochran, wounded and captured. William Grundy, brother of Felix Grundy, was also killed by the Indians near by. Marion County—U.S. Rt. 250.

1772—Wilson's Fort—Here settled Captain Benjamin Wilson in 1772, commanding the Wilson, Friend, and Romney forts. He had the Westfall, Haddan, and Currence forts built in 1774. Wilson's Fort was important military post. First county court met here. Randolph County—U.S. Rts. 219, 250, five miles south of Elkins.

1772—Hartford—Mason County, is located on a portion of land of Colonel Andrew Waggener, who received a patent of about 4,000 acres granted to him by King George III of England, for his services in the French and Indian War. The patent was issued in December 1772.

1773—Marmet—Was first named Elizaville, after Mrs. Leonard Morris, original settler, having settled there in 1773. Later known as Brownstown.

1773—Edray—Site of early settlement and fort of Thomas Drinnon. Scene of attacks by Indians in 1774 and 1778. To the east, on land of Jacob Warwick, stood Fort Clover Lick, garrisoned during the Revolutionary War by Augusta County militia. Pocahontas County—U.S. Rt. 219, junction with Clover Lick road.

1773—Enterprise—Near by the McIntire blockhouse, built, 1773, another of the outposts established as protection against the Indians. Here are the graves of many settlers, including John McIntire and wife, both of whom were Indian victims. Harrison County—U.S. Rt. 19.

1773—Woods' Fort—This defense, erected, 1773, by Captain Michael Woods, was of importance during Lord Dunmore's War. Troops from here were engaged in the Battle of Point Pleasant the next year and later were with George Rogers Clark. Monroe County—U.S. Rt. 219.

1773—Cedar Grove—Walter Kelly settles here about 1773 but was killed by Indians. William Morris came here in 1774 and made the first permanent settlement in this valley. He built a fort, had a "boat yard,"
and started the first church and school. Kanawha County—U.S. Rts. 21 and 60.

1774—Albright—Near site of Butler’s Fort built before 1774. Here are the Muddy Creek Park and sites of Samuel Crane’s early grist mill, built on land patented in 1787. Preston County, W. Va. Rt. 26.

1774—Webster Springs—Originally known as Fork Lick for salt springs, known during the Revolution, which attracted herds of game. Webster County—W. Va. 15 and W. Va. 20.

1774—Union—Settled in 1774 by James Alexander, who later served in the Revolutionary army. County organized in his house in 1799. Monroe County—U.S. Rt. 219 and W. Va. 3.

1776—St. George—Here John Minear and son Jonathan, after early visits, settled in 1776. Both of them were killed by Indians. Tucker County—W. Va. 72.


1784—Weirton—This city is called the “Topsy” of West Virginia industry. It is built in the vicinity of the site of Fort Chapman, erected in 1784. Until 1947 it was the largest unincorporated town in the country.

The population is composed of groups of many nations—from Europe and Asia. The one main industry is the manufacture of steel and its by-products. Iron has been smelted here since Peter Tarr started a furnace in 1794.


1787—Aurora—Rev. John Stough and family settled at Mount Carmel about 1787, and about 1790 Stough started the first grist mill. The first church was the Salem Evangelical Luthern, organized 1792-1796, Preston County, U.S. Rt. 50.

PART V

INDUSTRY

As the Indians migrated farther and farther westward, the traders followed and established new trading posts. It is probable that the first white visitors to the country west of the mountains were the fur traders
who entered the region from Virginia to Pennsylvania. As early as 1740 they followed the Delaware and Shawnee Indians to the Ohio. Next to farming, the most important occupation in early Virginia was fur trading. Even in later years the chief motive which led the pioneers toward the west was the fur trade. In every new settlement the fur-bearing animals were rapidly exterminated, for nearly every settler was a hunter.¹

AGRICULTURE

When Columbus discovered America, the territory now within the boundaries of West Virginia was inhabited by a superior race of Indians.

It can be said with certainty that vast tracts of land were under cultivation in West Virginia as early as 1655. Around what is now (1962) Charleston, the Capital of the state, fields extended for many miles. Around Lewisburg, the county seat of Greenbrier County, the county was treeless, so that it was known as the Savannahs. George Washington took up many miles of river frontage on the Kanawha River and advertised it as ready for the sythe. All over the state, for one hundred years later, were to be found the old fields of a former civilization.

From time immemorial agriculture has played the leading role in the history of mankind. It is a branch of science, the prosperity of which, in all of its phases, affected individuals of every order, and without it there could be no commerce among nations or peoples. All human life is dependent upon agriculture; and when we realize that a single year's failure would nearly depopulate the earth, we are not surprised that from the remotest period all states and nations have maintained institutions for its promotion.

The earliest tillers of the soil in West Virginia were the Indians. In 1671 Thomas Batts and five companions, the first white men ever to visit the state, came from Appomattox River, and on the mountains in the present counties of Greenbrier and Fayette found “great grassy meadows.” Three days later they were at Kanawha Falls, where, says their journal, “We found Indian fields with corn stalks in them and understood afterwards three Mo-he-tans had lived there not long before.” This is the first mention of native grasses and the cultivation of corn within West Virginia.

The manner in which West Virginia was settled and the consequent habits of her people were in part unfavorable to extensive or skilled farming and have directed the industry of the inhabitants into almost

¹ (P. 8 and 9—Pioneer West Virginia, by Josiah Hughes.)
every other channel. The original settlers were, to a large extent, men without means, who, on entering the wilderness region, cut off from all exit to market, were content to clear patches of ground, located in the most convenient spot, which was cultivated by the pioneer year after year in corn and vegetables which served to support his family and stock. With fowls and an abundance of game in the forest around, there was always a supply of meat.

Many years passed before there was any encouragement or concentrated action for the improvement of agriculture.¹

FUR

The German traveller, John Lederer, in 1669, who was called "ingenuous and pretty scholar," procured a license from the then Governor of Virginia, Sir William Berkeley, for the purpose of enjoying a fur trade with the Indians, who lived somewhere west of the mountains, beyond which few white men had ever gone. What was probably his longest trip took him in May of that year to the crest of the Blue Ridge—the exact pass is a bit uncertain, and there saw extending beyond the Great Valley the "Apalateans" Mountains. His course was up the Valley, and not down toward what was to be Harpers Ferry, and it was within the present boundaries of Virginia and West Virginia.

In 1707, Louis Michelle, a Frenchman, and his party from the Chesapeake near Annapolis, came to and passed through Harpers Ferry and traveled up the Shenandoah Valley, as far as the Massanutten Mountains. They made a map of their travels, which now rests in the Public Records Office, London.²

At the October meeting of the General Assembly, in 1748, special provisions were enacted for the dwellers of the region beyond the Blue Ridge, "To engage in the fur trade a license for doing so would henceforth be required."³

During the period of colonization there was an immense demand in Europe for furs. The French were the pioneers in the fur trade, but the English were not far behind them. In Tidewater, Virginia, the forests abounded in wild animals whose pelts found ready sale. The Indians were encouraged in their natural willingness to hunt and trap. Trading posts were established to which the Indian hunters came with their otter,

---

¹ P. 8—The West Virginia Encyclopedia, by Conley
² P. 13—Jefferson County Sesqui-Centennial Historic Booklet.
³ P. 6—Jefferson County Sesqui-Centennial Historic Booklet.
beaver, bear skins and other peltry to give the fur trader in exchange for beads, bright-colored cloth, knives, hatchets, and firearms. Soon the fur trade became an important industry in the Tidewater region. By 1660 Virginia traders were buying furs from the Indians living far out in the hills of the Piedmont Region, and even to the steeper slopes of the Blue Ridge Mountains.

Furs of wild animals were likewise used as mediums of exchange and trade. At one time furs were of greater value than money. With them the settlers could purchase guns, ammunition, and other necessities.

"West Virginia has been made by industry. The land in the Kanawha Valley and along the Ohio, and perhaps in the South Branch, was farming land, but the valleys elsewhere were small and narrow. It was first the salt industries, then, iron and coal, that brought men to the Mountain State."

ART AS INDUSTRY

Among the pioneers, creative work in art was limited to the making and decorations of useful objects—furniture, baskets, implements, pottery, utensils, and textiles. The crafts were handed down from generation to generation. Within the traditional styles and methods, individual craftsmen distinguished themselves for their skill and imagination, and even embarked upon specialization; a woodworker, for his carved gun stocks, another, for his slat furniture, a housewife, for her patchwork quilts or cloth fabrics. The patterns of these objects often reached such intricacy and charm that they are eagerly copied today (1962) by craftsmen and designers.

Coverlets, counterpanes, and quilts were much cherished by the mountain women, as they were called. Today in isolated sections mothers and daughters still spend the long winter months piecing, weaving and needling, and stack away their handiwork in cupboards or on shelves until time when the son or daughter marries. With dozens on hand, they would not consider selling one of the 'kivers' even when in great need.

The oldest dated quilt in the country was made in 1765 at Clear Fork, Virginia (now West Virginia). It was decorated with lavender, purple, blue, pink, and green flowers and designs of piecework appliqued in buttonhole stitch. It belongs to a descendant of the family.

---

1 P. 131—Beacon Lights of West Virginia, by Conley.
2 P. 86—West Virginia American Guide Series.
3 P. 150—West Virginia American Guide Series.
FURNITURE

“Early mountain furniture was very simple to design, with little effort expended toward decoration. The old style furniture has for the most part been supplanted by modern types. Chairs, tables, bedsteads, benches, and other pieces of furniture are still made; however, with old fashioned tools in open-air shops. It is customary to join this furniture without screws, nails, or glue; a careful shrinking process fastens the joints so securely they will last ‘forever’.”1

BASKET WEAVING

“Basket weaving, one of the oldest of the crafts, is practiced in several counties today. Flower, fruit, and work baskets, and a variety of other receptacles are made from native honeysuckle, broom sedge, corn husks and stalks, wheat and rye straws, and willow and hickory splints.”2

POTTERY

Pottery industry is one of the oldest in West Virginia. Some time before the year 1785, a man known as “Master” Foulk, founded at Morgantown, the first pottery in the state. A few years later a young man named John Thompson was apprenticed to “Master” Foulk, and seems to have learned the trade and carried on the industry after his teacher died.

This pottery was probably the first established west of the mountains. It arose to meet the increasing needs of the settlements growing around the frontier forts, remote from the seacoast markets and almost without roads and transportation.

It is hard to realize the difficulties that beset the potter on the frontier in the early days. His materials for glazes were secured only by greatest exertions, and their compounding taxed his patience. His colors were ground by hand on stones. Sheet lead secured from chests of tea and oxidized over the fire in an iron pan formed the basis of his glaze. Other materials had to be brought long distances over the mountains.

On every hand there was call for the inventive spirit in the potter and skill in handling all sorts of tools and doing odd jobs. If a tool was needed, there was nothing to do but make it. Brushes of human hair served for decorating the ware; bits of stick were whittled into modeling

1 P. 151—West Virginia American Guide Series.
tools, and objects of various kinds, if they had the proper form, were pressed into service. Clay was to be dug and worked in the rude mill of the potter's manufacture, the masonry kiln was to be laid up, and wood, with which to burn the ware, hauled, and chopped. In the shop abounded evidence that the potter was a jack of all trades; the slip pump, carriers for removing the greenware, molds, stamps, and many other articles that he had made with his own hands.

The first pottery made in West Virginia was porous terra cotta covered with a transparent lead glaze. Teapots, cups and saucers, dishes, and other tableware were turned out. Unfortunately, no specimens of this ware remain, but fragments from the site of the old pottery show its character. Following this, came “red ware” or terra cotta, covered with transparent lead glaze.¹

Later lead glaze wares went into disuse on account of the belief that such glazes were not healthful. This was true. With the disappearance of the ware having a lustrous glaze, there ended a most interesting period of the pottery at Morgantown. The traditions and training that had given form and character to the art during more than fifty-five years and that had produced commendable results, could not survive the introduction of heavy, unresponsive material like stoneware, which was produced later.²

SALT MAKING

“The earliest major industry in West Virginia was salt-making. The first explorers to cross the mountains learned that the Indians dipped water from certain springs and evaporated it to obtain salt.” This was done by putting the water in wooden troughs and dropping hot stones into it. It required about eight hundred gallons to make one bushel of salt. The pioneers followed the example of the Indians and located their homes near the “licks” where animals came for salt. Salt was a necessary condiment for animals and men.

Salt-manufacturing on a commercial scale began in 1797, the last year Washington served as President. Elisha Brooks secured five hundred acres of land from John Dickinson and established a furnace a few miles east of Charleston, West Virginia. It consisted of twenty-four small kettles arranged in a double row with chimneys at one end, a fire bed at the other, and a flue underneath. By this crude process he was able to make 150 pounds of salt a day for which he received $12.00 to $15.00.³

¹ P. 701—West Virginia Encyclopedia.
² P. 702—West Virginia Encyclopedia.
³ P. 133 and 134—Beacon Lights of West Virginia, by Conley.
The salt industry did not have facilities for drilling deep wells. Billy Morris, a handy man, made a bit with what drillers called "jars." It consisted of a link which would jar the bit loose and prevent it sticking in the hole. With this device deep wells have been drilled all over the world, some of them as deep as two miles. Soon the salt industry became extensive.

Near the salt wells in the Kanawha Valley were springs from which came gas. One famous "burning spring" attracted the attention of George Washington, although he was never privileged to see it. He and Andrew Lewis owned the land on which the spring was located, and Washington mentioned it in his Will. The salt makers were greatly inconvenienced by gas and oil. These two natural resources were a decided handicap to them.

In 1755 Mrs. Mary Ingles and other white captives of Indians were credited with making the first salt in the state at Campbells Creek, east of what is now (1962) Charleston, while being taken to Ohio following Ingles-Draper massacre. The salt came from springs known to early settlers as the Big Buffalo Licks, near the mouth of Campbells Creek just west of Malden, Kanawha County.

Both salt and iron demanded a better fuel than wood; as a result, the industrial possibilities of coal were recognized seventy-five years after John Peter Salley first found it on Coal River in 1742.

With a great quantity of fuel at hand, wood and coal, the salt manufacturers did not make use of gas until the next century.

COAL

Coal is a mineralized form of carbon, found in seams or beds ranging in thickness from a few inches to several feet. The vast beds of coal found in West Virginia were formed in the Carboniferous Age. Although isolated pockets of coal have been found, there are no proven workable coal seams in the State in pre-carboniferous formations. Both bituminous and semi-bituminous coals are found in West Virginia.

West Virginia, it is estimated, has a greater coal reserve than Great Britain. The coal area of West Virginia is 17,280 square miles. Of the

---

1 P. 134 and 135—Beacon Lights of West Virginia History, Conley.
2 P. 524—West Virginia American Guide Series.
3 P. 444—West Virginia American Guide Series.
4 P. 76—West Virginia American Guide Series.
5 P. 135—Beacon Lights of West Virginia History, Conley.
6 P. 161 and 162—The West Virginia Encyclopedia by Conley.
fifty-five counties of the state, forty-nine have coal beds. The first recorded discovery of coal in West Virginia was that by John Peter Salley, who made an exploration trip across the Allegheny Mountains in 1742, and discovered an outcrop of coal on Coal River in what is now (1962) Boone County. George Washington, in his diary, records the discovery of coal in Mason County in 1770.

PART VI

EDUCATION

Despite the rough uncouth appearance of the frontiersmen they were generally intelligent and literate. It is not surprising, then, that soon after the settlement at Jamestown, a plan was set up to establish free schools for the children of the settlers and for the Indian children alike. However, after the great massacre of 1622 this plan was considered unwise and attention was directed toward private schools, charity schools, and schools which came to be known, at a later date, as the Old Field School or common school.

While the free school system in western Virginia developed right along with that of the eastern (shore) section, there were many more interruptions. Their existence was rugged as they pushed up the valley of the Piedmont and across the Alleghenies to establish new frontiers. Moreover, they were constantly meeting Indians who were often unfriendly, and their immediate concern was survival. A skillful hunter or a fearless Indian fighter was in greater demand than a school master. Even the hands of the children were needed to help build their homes; forests had to be cleared; crops planted and harvested, and even the furniture had to be made by the family.

In spite of all these things to be done demanding their immediate attention, their desire for an education was not forgotten. Many of the frontiersmen came from cultured, educated families and because settlements were so far apart as to make schools impossible, they instructed their children at home. But some grew up without knowing even the fundamentals of reading, writing and arithmetic.

When the Scotch-Irish and Germans, who were great believers in education, moved into the Appalachian valley the desire for education among the settlers increased. And because of Presbyterian influence after 1750 it is said that a church and schoolhouse sprang up in every settlement. Thus with the desire to read the Bible for themselves and as a matter of self respect as well as for practical purposes, schooling became a necessity. Moreover, the settlers believed with Thomas Jefferson that self government could be obtained and maintained only through educating the masses.
The public school system in West Virginia today, had its beginning in the common schools, district free schools and schools for the poor. Many of these first schools were taught by “traveling masters” who were paid by subscriptions. They were held in any available place, a barn, a loft, or a room in a private home.

The first school buildings, often set out in an open field, were made of logs, with backless log seats, greased paper windows, a huge stone chimney, and had no blackboards. The school day lasted from Nine until Four and the instructions seldom went beyond reading, writing and arithmetic.

Although there is little definite knowledge of early schools in West Virginia, we read in Washington’s Journal mention of a school house when he was surveying lands for Lord Fairfax on the Upper Potomac and South Branch in 1747.

A man by the name of Shock is said to have taught in a cabin at Romney, Hampshire County, in 1753. The school houses were used also for church services. One of the first so used was at Old Fields in what is now Hardy County, and also mentioned by George Washington who with a surveying party began a survey there in 1748. Another was built at Paersall’s Fort, now Romney, in 1752.

A school master was reportedly teaching in Monongalia County before the year 1780, ten years before the Indians left the county.

Probably the best school was in Upshur County in 1796, thirty years after the Pringle brothers began pioneer life in the hollow of a sycamore.

Located W. Va. Rts. 27 and 67—Contributed by Wheeling Chapter NSDAR.

WELLSBURG
Established in 1791. Brooke Academy, started, 1778; incorporated in 1799. Here lived Joseph Dodridge, the author of "Frontier Notes," and Patrick Gass, member of the Lewis and Clark Expedition and author of its "Journal."
tree near the mouth of Turkey Run. This school was taught by a Mr. Haddox and was probably Upshur’s first.

There is evidence of early schools in the Greenbrier Valley for in the few documents preserved from those early days is found an easy and accurate use of language, good spelling, and correct punctuation.

Notwithstanding the long period of forced neglect of education in Western Virginia, due to Indian wars and to the Revolution, we find here the beginning of higher education. By 1787 Randolph Academy at Clarksburg was established; that from the many earlier schools, Shepherdstown Academy had evolved by 1792; and that by 1798 both Brooke Academy at Wellsburg, Brooke County, and Charlestown Academy in Jefferson County were going concerns.

PART VII

RELIGION

There is ground for belief that in West Virginia a Presbyterian congregation was organized before the date generally accepted as that of her first settlement. It is said that on September 19, 1719, the people of Potomoke, in Virginia requested the Synod in Philadelphia for a minister to settle among them. The following year, 1720, Rev. Daniel McGill reported that he had visited Potomoke and put the church in order. This congregation is believed to have been at or near Shepherdstown.

A church building was set up in 1734 by Quakers near Hopewell, on Opequon Creek. In 1735 William Hoge came from Delaware, settled on Opequon Creek and built a meeting house on his own land at the Big Spring on Cedar Creek. That same year, 1735, Rev. William Williams was given permission to build two churches, one on his own land, and one, on land of Morgan Bryan.

One of the oldest Episcopal Churches in West Virginia was built by Morgan Morgan in 1740 and is located at Bunker Hill on U. S. Route 11 by Mill Creek Bridge. Mt. Zion’s Episcopal Church at Hedgesville was built soon after 1740.

At Gerrardstown, Berkeley County, was established the Mill Creek Baptist Church by the early settlers about 1743. This church was reorganized after Indian hostilities during the French and Indian Wars.

The Tuscarora Presbyterian Church, three miles west of Martinsburg, was built before 1745 by Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. Rev. Hugh Vance, the first pastor, is buried there. The Church is still standing and may be reached by a private road leading from secondary road number 15.
Rehoboth Church, oldest church building west of the Allegheny Mountains, located a few miles east of Union, Monroe County, on W. Va. route #2 off U.S. 219, was built in a shady dell in 1784. It was dedicated in 1786 by the Reverend Francis Asbury, the first Methodist bishop in America. The Methodist shrine is one of ten shrines of American Methodists. The site of the church and the cemetery was donated by Edward Keenan, who is buried here, as long as the grass grows and the water flows. Picture furnished by Mr. Phil Conley.

The Old Stone Presbyterian Church, at Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, located on U.S. Route #60, was erected in 1796 by a few of the first inhabitants to commemorate their affection and esteem for the Holy Gospel of Jesus Christ. This church is still in use. It is the only Presbyterian Church in the historic town of Lewisburg. Furnished by the General Andrew Lewis Chapter NSDAR.

The Tuscarora Presbyterian Church was built, 3 miles west of Martinsburg on secondary road #15, before 1745 by the Scotch-Irish. Reverend Hugh Vance, the first pastor, is buried here. During Indian days the worshippers hung their guns on pegs on the walls while they sang and prayed. Furnished by the William Hemshaw Chapter NSDAR.
Moravian missionaries visited the South Branch Valley. Leonard Schnell and John Brandmueller were there in 1749 and found “whole families clothed in Indian fashion.”

In 1773 the Baptists organized a congregation, the Simpson Creek Baptist, at Bridgeport, Harrison County. This is said to be the first Church west of the Alleghenies.

The first sermon preached on the Ohio River was delivered by a Rev. Mr. Terry by military orders. This was on Sunday, October 9, 1774, the day before the battle of Point Pleasant.

William Morris built the first church and school house and made the first permanent white settlement in the Kanawha Valley about 1774. It was located at Cedar Grove, Kanawha County.

In 1775 Rev. John Corbley organized a Baptist congregation at the Forks of Cheat near Stewartstown in what became, the next year, Monongalia County.

Elder John Alderson founded Old Greenbrier Baptist Church November 24, 1781, at Alderson, Greenbrier County. A marker is located in Alderson on the front lawn of the new Baptist Church there. This is said to be the first church to be organized in the Greenbrier Valley. Elder Alderson organized other congregations in Monroe County.

Spring Creek Presbyterian Church located at Renick, Greenbrier County, at the southern entrance of the town, was organized in 1783. At the same time the founder, Rev. John McCue, organized two other churches, one at Lewisburg, and one at Good Hope.

Rehoboth, the first Methodist Church in the area west of the Allegheny Mountains, was organized in 1784. The original building is still standing and can be visited by the public. It is excellently preserved both inside and out, and it is well worth anyones time to visit it. It is on Route 3, off U. S. Route 219, about two miles from Union, Monroe County.

Presbyterian churches were organized at Elm Grove and at West Liberty in Ohio County, about 1790.

The Rev. Joseph Doddridge, through Missionaries, organized an Episcopal Church at Wellsburg in 1792.

The Old Stone Presbyterian Church at Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, was erected in the year 1796. This Church has been in continuous use since 1796 and has been kept, as nearly as possible, in its original condition, over the years, both inside and out. It is located on South Church Street, one block from Washington Street, across from the Greenbrier Women’s College.
Chapter III

PART I

The American Revolutionary War Period
(In West Virginia)

Prelude to Dunmore's War
(The First Battle of the Revolution)

THE BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT

For more than ten years prior to 1774 Indians had intermittently harassed the settlers and committed many depredations all along the border which embraced most of West Virginia. Many of the pioneers became frightened, fled from their homes, and returned east of the mountains. On May 6, 1774, Colonel Crawford wrote to Washington: "I am sorry to inform you that the disturbance between the white people and the Indians has prevented my going down the river—it has ruined about all the settlers. There were more than one thousand people crossing the Monongahela in one day."

As long as the whites merely used the forests for hunting, the Indians were little concerned. But when the settlers established permanent homes on these choice preserves, they were looked upon as poachers or squatters. The Indians could not go into court and have a writ served on the trespassers; nor could they have an injunction issued to remove those whom they considered had taken possession of their property illegally. Consequently, the red men decided the only way they could successfully drive back the whites was by creating fear by constantly harassing and attacking them.

One of the boldest massacres committed by the Indians was when Cornstalk, a young Shawnee chief, led a band of about sixty of his tribesmen into Greenbrier County in 1763. They pretended to be friendly, and attended a feast on June 27 given in honor of the white settlers at Archibald Clendenin's home near the site of Lewisburg. At a given signal, the Indians killed all but one person, more than fifty, and carried their scalps away. This practically wiped out the settlement.
Historians have condemned the murder of Cornstalk by enraged soldiers at the fort at Point Pleasant in 1777, but the late Andrew Price did not share that opinion. He wrote: "Cornstalk was a shrewd, unscrupulous old warrior—one who would visit whites pretending to be on friendly terms and murder them."

A contributing cause of Dunmore's War was the fact that there were no well-defined boundary lines between Virginia and Pennsylvania. Virginia claimed vast territory under her charter—all of the land lying between the South Seas and the Pacific Ocean. And the ambitious Dunmore, a man who wanted power as well as the possession of property, determined to occupy certain land claimed by Pennsylvania.

Possibly the one man who had the most to do with bringing on Dunmore's War was Dr. John Connolly, a representative of Dunmore, who was put in charge of Fort Pitt. The Governor claimed that this was in Virginia territory; changed the name to Fort Dunmore; and discharged the civil officials who were serving under authority of Pennsylvania."

Monument of the Battle of Point Pleasant commemorating it as the first Battle of the American Revolutionary War. Located in Tu-Endie-Wei State Park at Point Pleasant on the Ohio River—U.S. Route 35. Contributed by the Colonel Charles Lewis Chapter NSDAR.

5 (pp. 138-140—Beacon Lights of West Virginia by Conley.)
DUNMORE’S WAR

The treaty which had remained unbroken since 1764, was now to be violated on the part of the English. In 1774, several Indians were killed on the South Branch of the Potomac, and Bald Eagle, a chieftain, known along the whole frontier, was murdered while descending the river in his canoe. At this time a chief known as Captain Bull, together with a few other Indians, resided at what is now known as Bulltown, in Braxton County. They were believed by many to be friendly to the whites, but it was thought to be otherwise later.

On the 16th of April, 1774, a large canoe filled with white men from Pittsburgh, was attacked by Indians near Wheeling, and one of the men in it, killed. The people living in that vicinity now assembled at Wheeling Creek and issued a declaration of war. Logan was a distinguished chieftain of the Mingo Tribe, which had its home on what is now called Mingo Bottom, near the present site of Steubenville, Ohio. On the 30th of April, 1774, a body of twenty or thirty men from Wheeling ascended the Ohio River to the mouth of Yellow Creek, where, on the West Virginia side, under circumstances of great perfidy, they murdered ten Indians, among whom was the family of Logan. This exasperated the Indians to such an extent that war was inevitable, and the storm burst with all its fury on the Virginia frontier. Bands of savages scoured the present State of West Virginia, laying waste the settlements. Men, women, and children fell victims to savage fury. Infants’ brains were dashed out against trees, and bodies were left to decay in the summer sun or to become food for wild beast and birds of prey. It was a reign of terror along the whole western border.

Tidings of war were carried to Williamsburg, then the capital of Virginia, and Governor Dunmore ordered Colonel Angus McDonald to collect the settlers on the Upper Potomac River and in the vicinity of Wheeling and to organize a force sufficient to stay the tide of blood until a large army could be collected in the Shenandoah Valley and east of the Blue Ridge. Colonel McDonald obeyed the summons and hastened to Wheeling, where he established his headquarters. Captain Michael Cresap, of Maryland, entered the Virginia service and with a small force, joined McDonald, the ranking officer of the expedition. In June, four hundred men began the invasion of the Indian country. The troops descended the Ohio to the mouth of Captina Creek, where the march into the wilderness began. Far into the interior of what is now the State of Ohio, the Indian towns were burned and the cornfields laid waste. Then the expedition returned to Wheeling, having three captive chiefs. But the war on the frontier continued.
"John Murray, fourth Earl of Dunmore, and the last Royal Governor of Virginia, was born in 1732. He was appointed Governor of New York in January, 1770, and of Virginia in July, 1771, and arrived in the latter colony in 1772. In the summer of the ensuing year, he visited the frontiers of the Colony and spent some time at Pittsburgh. Indian hostilities were renewed in 1774, and that year is famous as that of "Dunmore's War." He was the only royal Governor that ever led a military expedition into the Ohio Valley. Dunmore was loyal to the British cause and was driven from Virginia in 1775 by the Revolutionary patriots. He escaped in a British man-of-war. In 1786 he was appointed Governor of Bermuda, and died at Ramsgate, England, in May, 1809."

Governor Dunmore hastened to collect an army to meet the general uprising of the united tribes north of the Ohio. Virginia made ready for war and din of preparation resounded along her borders. Lord Dunmore left Williamsburg, and passing along over the Blue Ridge, assisted in mustering an army. A force of two thousand three hundred veteran troops was collected in two divisions called the northern and southern wings, to march by different routes, but to be reunited on the banks of the Ohio.

The southern wing of the army numbering eleven hundred men, under the command of General Andrew Lewis, was divided into two regiments, commanded by Colonel William Fleming, of Botetourt County, and Colonel Charles Lewis of Augusta County. The troops gathered at Camp Union, afterward Fort Savannah, and now Lewisburg, the seat of justice of Greenbrier County. The last to arrive were two companies, one from Bedford and the second from Washington County, the latter under command of Captain Evan Shelby, afterward a Governor of Kentucky.

*The Westward March of the Southern Division:* On the 6th of September, 1774, Colonel Charles Lewis left camp at the head of six hundred Augusta County troops, who were to proceed to the mouth of Elk River and on the land of which Charleston, the capital of West Virginia, now stands, and construct canoes in which to transport the army supplies to the mouth of the Great Kanawha River. Major Thomas Posey, the Commissary-General, and Jacob Warwick, the butcher, had charge of the supplies and had with them four hundred pack horses, one hundred eight head of beef cattle and fifty-four thousand pounds of flour ground on the mills in the Shenandoah Valley. On the 12th of September, General Lewis left Captain Anthony Bledsoe with the sick at Camp Union, and with the remainder of the army numbering five hundred fifty men,
struck the tents and took up the line of march through the wilderness. The advance was overtaken at the mouth of Elk River, now Charleston, and here those who had fallen sick left in care of Captain Slaughter, and the army thus reunited proceeded down the north side of the Great Kanawha to its junction with the Ohio, where it arrived on the 6th of October.


The Northern Wing of the Army, commanded by Governor Dunmore in person, and numbering twelve hundred men, was collected chiefly from the counties of Frederick, Berkeley, Hampshire, and Jefferson. Three of the companies had served with McDonald and on their return enlisted in Dunmore's army. The westward march began by way of Potomac Gap and, on reaching the Monongahela River, the force was divided, Colonel William Crawford with five hundred men, proceeding overland with the cattle, while Governor Dunmore, with seven hundred men, descended the river by way of Fort Pitt. Both columns reached Wheeling, then Fort Fincastle, on the 30th of September. The combined forces at once descended the Ohio to the mouth of Hockhocking River, where they halted and built Fort Gower, the first structure of its kind reared by Englishmen in Ohio.

General Lewis' Army at the mouth of the Great Kanawha River: The spot on which the army encamped at the junction of the Great
Kanawha and Ohio was the triangular point between the two rivers. To this spot, the Virginians gave the name of Camp Point Pleasant, from which that of the town has been derived. Thus the first week in October, the two wings of the army lay upon the Ohio, but separated by a distance of more than sixty miles.

The Battle of Point Pleasant: When General Lewis reached the mouth of the Great Kanawha, he was very much disappointed at not meeting Governor Dunmore. But messengers arrived with dispatches which gave information of the movements of that official and contained an order for the southern wing of the army to meet the northern wing at the Shawnee towns on the Scioto River, far out in the Ohio wilderness. But Lewis' men were much fatigued with the march of one hundred sixty miles; pens had to be built for the cattle and the commander replied to the Governor's message, informing him of these facts, but stated he would join him as soon as all of the food supply and powder should reach Point Pleasant. This was on the 8th of October.

The Battle Day: Early on the morning of the 10th of October, two soldiers, Robertson and Hickman, went up the Ohio in quest of deer, and, when about three miles from the camp, near the mouth of Oldtown Creek they discovered a large body of Indians just arising from their encampment. The soldiers were fired upon and Hickman was killed, but Robertson ran into camp and informed General Lewis that he had seen a body of Indians covering four acres of ground. Within an hour after their presence had been made known, a general engagement began. The battle line extended from the bank of the Ohio to that of the Kanawha and distant half a mile from the point.

Colonel Charles Lewis, brother of General Andrew Lewis, led the advance, and fell mortally wounded at the first volley. His troops wavered under an incessant fire, but Colonel Fleming advanced along the banks of the Ohio, and, although he was severely wounded, he remained at the head of the column and thus checked the Indian advance. The struggle continued with unabated fury until late in the afternoon, when General Lewis, seeing the impracticability of dislodging the Indians by the most vigorous attack, detached three companies with orders to proceed up the Kanawha River about half a mile and then under cover of the banks of Crooked Creek, attack the Indians in the rear. This movement secured for the Virginians a complete victory. The Indians, finding themselves thus attacked, gave way and about sundown commenced a precipitate retreat across the Ohio River toward their towns on the Scioto.

---

1 (P. 91—History and Government of West Virginia, by Virgil Lewis)
The victory was dearly bought. Of the Virginians, seventy-five were killed and one hundred forty were wounded.

The loss of the Indians could never be ascertained, nor could the number engaged be known. Their army was composed of warriors from the different nations of the Ohio and comprised the flower of the Shawnee, Delaware, Mingo, Wyandotte, and Cayuga tribes, led on by their respective chiefs at the head of whom was Cornstalk, King of the Northern Confederacy. Never, perhaps, did men exhibit a more conclusive evidence of bravery in making a charge and fortitude in withstanding one, than did these undisciplined soldiers of the forest on the field at Point Pleasant. The voice of Cornstalk could be heard above the din and roar of the Battle.

Colonel Fleming was left in command at Camp Point Pleasant on the site of which he reared the walls of Fort Randolph. General Lewis, with a force of one thousand men, each with ten day's supply of flour, crossed the Ohio, and on the evening of the 17th of October, encamped on the opposite side. On the following morning, under the guidance of Captain Arbuckle, they began the march toward the Indian towns on the Scioto. Meanwhile, Governor Dunmore advanced toward the same point, and when the southern wing had marched eighty miles through an unbroken forest, Governor Dunmore informed the commander that a treaty had been concluded with the Indians. General Lewis marched his army back to Point Pleasant, where it arrived October 28th. Leaving Captain Russell with a garrison of fifty men at this place, it continued its march to Fort Savannah, where it was disbanded in November. The northern division of the army returned by way of Wheeling. Thus ended Dunmore's War.1 *

1 (PP. 85-94—History and Government of West Virginia, by Virgil Lewis)

*Note: In the book, "Battle of Point Pleasant: A Battle of the Revolution," by Mrs. Livia Nye Simpson Poffenbarger, page 131, is found the following: "Would be well to consider the suggestion of Senator Scott. I will be glad to hear from you in reference to the matter. Very truly yours, J. A. Hughes." To the above letter Mrs. Poffenbarger replied, "We do not ask the Congress of the United States to build the Battle Monument at Point Pleasant because the funds cannot be raised by private subscription or secured as an appropriation from the State of West Virginia, but because we want the Government to officially recognize the battle as it was in truth a battle of the Revolution, indeed, the First Battle of the Revolution, and no matter how insignificant the appropriation, if the bill correctly states its status we will be content to raise the money necessary as best we can, although we want as large an appropriation as we can get. While we appreciate the generosity of Senator Scott, should he donate the entire amount necessary, we would fail in our main purpose having the government officially credit the battle the honor it deserves and we will have again to decline his offer and insist that you both press the matter before Congress so vigorously as to ultimately bring the desired result. Again thanking you and Senator Scott for your past efforts and expecting renewed zeal, I am Very truly yours, Livia Simpson Poffenbarger."
That the Congress of the United States was still importuned is evidenced by the fact that on December 4, 1907, Senator N. B. Scott introduced Senate Bill 160 which was favorably reported February 17, 1908, without amendment, as follows:

"A Bill to aid in the erection of a monument or memorial at Point Pleasant, West Virginia, to commemorate the Battle of the Revolution fought at that point between the Colonial troops and Indians October tenth, seventeen hundred and seventy-four."

An identical bill was introduced in the lower House of Congress by Honorable James A. Hughes.*

DAY AFTER BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT

"Early the next day, October 11, large parties were sent out from Point Pleasant to search for the enemy, but Cornstalk and his warriors were then retreating rapidly toward the Scioto River. For several days General Lewis and his men were busy burying the dead, caring for the wounded, and building a store house and a temporary fort.

General Lewis had sent a messenger to Dunmore telling him the battle had been won. Lewis started on his march through the Ohio country October 18, after receiving orders from Dunmore to meet him about twenty eight miles east of the Indian towns."

"Of the killed were Colonels Lewis and Field, Captains Morrow, Buford, Ward, Murray, Cundiff, Wilson and McClanahan; Lieutenants Allen, Goldsby and Dillon, with many gallant subalterns, whose names we have not been able to ascertain."?

RESULTS OF DUNMORE'S WAR

"Despite the victory at Point Pleasant and the subsequent Indian concessions, other results of Dunmore's War were keenly disappointing to Virginia frontiersmen. They felt that the temporary peace was premature and that more important concessions should have been made. The general colonial situation and the contemporaneous meeting of the First Continental Congress complicated this situation and gave it an

*Note: A telegram, as follows, brought the first intelligence to Point Pleasant that the bill had passed both branches of Congress:

"Mrs. Livia Simpson Poffenbarger. Congress appropriated $10,000.00 for a battle monument at Point Pleasant. Congratulations. James A. Hughes, Washington, D. C."

1 (P. 40, Pioneer West Virginia by Hughes.)

2 (P. 160—De Hass' History and Indian Wars of Western Virginia.)
imperial aspect. The feeling incident thereto found expression in an address drafted at Fort Gower, November 5, 1774, by retiring soldiers and officers.

Although declaring loyalty to King George and respect for and confidence in Governor Dunmore, the "Fort Gower Address" expressed concern in the events taking place in Boston and Philadelphia and the resolve of its authors to use "arms... for no other purpose than the honor of America and Virginia." These sentiments place it in a class with the "Mecklenburg Declaration," issued almost six months later. Moreover, the tone of the former document, together with its contents and the conditions under which it was drafted, add to the significance and importance of the Battle of Point Pleasant.

"Let us examine some of the definite results obtained by the victory Andrew Lewis won over Cornstalk at the Battle of Point Pleasant on October 10, 1774.

1. The spirit of the Indians was broken. They learned conclusively that the "Long Knives" were better forest fighters than they were when Braddock's army was put to route in 1755.

2. The peace treaty kept the Northwestern tribes neutral for the first three years of the Revolution.

3. The successful conclusion of this was assured further settlement of West Virginia, and, as Roosevelt wrote, "rendered possible the settlement of Kentucky, and therefore the winning of the west."

4. If it had not been for this war, England would have insisted on limiting the boundaries of the United States to the Allegheny Mountains.

5. If Cornstalk had won at Point Pleasant, he would have attacked the weaker wing of the army under Dunmore. Then there would have been a bloody Indian war; one that doubtless would have postponed the Revolution and possibly have averted it.

6. Dunmore's War served as a training ground for many who took a prominent part in the Revolution and later in civil life. Washington recommended that Andrew Lewis be made chief of staff of the Continental Army. Seven officers in the battle of Point Pleasant rose to the rank of general in the Revolution; six captains commanded regiments."

7. "A treaty was later signed at Camp Charlotte in Ohio near the Scioto whereby the Indians agreed to regard the Ohio River as the boundary between them and the whites and not to molest white voyagers on that river."

---

1 (P. 63—West Virginia—The Mountain State, by Ambler & Summers.)
2 (PP. 169 and 170; Beacon Lights of West Virginia History, by Conley.)
3 (P. 40—Pioneer West Virginia by Hughes.)
THE CALL TO ARMS

The backwoodsmen of Western Virginia who marched into the Ohio country with Lord Dunmore and General Lewis in the autumn of 1774 had heard of the prospect of war between the colonists and the mother country, and although they were under the command of a royal governor, they were in full sympathy with those of the colonists who had taken up the cry, “No taxation without representation!” April 9, 1775, brought

the battles of Lexington and Concord conflicts of war. The news of these battles were soon spread to all parts of the country, and by the middle of 1775 all the colonies were seething with the spirit of revolt. The Assembly issued a call for a convention to meet at Richmond on the 17th of July, to organize a provisional form of government, since the royal governor had forcibly been ejected from his office, and to plan a defense for the colony. Among those attending the convention were representatives from the limits now West Virginia. Meanwhile many of the West Virginia Pioneers were enlisting for service.

The Berkeley Riflemen from the Eastern Panhandle counties, under the leadership of Capt. Hugh Stevenson, ninety-eight volunteers started on their long march (the Bee-Line march) to Boston, 600 miles away. Leaving on the 17th of July, they reported to General Washington, who
cordially welcomed them, on August 11th. Twenty-five days to journey 600 miles, was a record for travel. These volunteers were the first southern troops to join Washington. Other troops from what is now West Virginia soon followed.1

It is said that at a perilous time during the war General Washington revived the spirit of some of his counselors by saying, “Leave me but a banner to plant upon the mountains of West Augusta and I will gather around me the men who will lift our bleeding country from the dust and set her free.”2

A large bronze marker is mounted on a background formed of two enormous hewn stones, which should be classed as a monument instead of a marker. It is located on W. Va. Rt. 48, one-half miles south of junction of Rt. 45 and 48. The marker lists the names of 15 officers and other interesting information regarding the March. The marker was erected by the Pack Horse Ford Chapter NSDAR.

THE SIEGE OF FORT HENRY

In the fall of 1777, so memorable in the annals of the West, was remarkable for nothing more than the united and determined attack, by the combined arms of British and Indians, against the stockade at Wheeling, West Virginia.

The eloquent Chatham was never more right, than when he denounced the alliance between Britain and the American savages as a “disgrace, a deep and deadly sin.” That act, connected as it was with the execrable scalp bounty, will stand a living stigma upon her name and history as long as time lasts.

Early in the month of August 1777, fears began to be felt by the settlers, as reports occasionally reached them that the Indians were gathering in great numbers, and it seemed certain they meditated an attack during the approaching autumn. Every precaution was taken to guard against an insidious attack. Scouting parties were kept out, and trained spies watched all the movements of the enemy. Information had been conveyed to Gen. Hand, commanding at Ft. Pitt, by some friendly Moravian Indians, who received it from Isaac Zane, brother of Col. Ebenezer Zane, that a large army of Indians, composed chiefly of warriors from the great Northwestern confederacy, were making vigorous preparations to strike an effective and terrible blow upon some of the settle-

1 (P. 87 and 88, History and Government of West Virginia, by Virgil Lewis)
2 (P. 99—History and Government by Lewis)
ments on the Ohio. It was further stated, that this chosen body of savages would be under the command of Simon Girty, a man whose known relentless ferocity toward his foresworn countrymen but added to the fearful prospect before them. It soon became known at what point the enemy designed to strike. With apprehensions of dread, the settlers at the mouth of Wheeling Creek, (numbering about thirty families), went to the fort and with calm resolution awaited the issue.

The Indians, with their usual sagacity, suspecting that their movements might be watched, abandoned the paths usually trodden, and dividing as they approached the river, into small distinct parties, struck out along new lines for the Ohio. Without discovery, they reached the vicinity of Bogg's Island, (two miles below Wheeling Creek), and there consolidating their forces, crossed the river and proceeded directly to the creek bottom, under cover of night, and completed their plans for movement in the morning.

The Indian Army consisted of over 350 Mingos, Shawnees and Wyandotts. It was commanded by Simon Girty, and was well furnished with arms, ammunition, etc., by the infamous Hamilton, governor of Canada.

After daybreak on the morning of Sept. 1st, after knowing the Indians were in their vicinity, the Commandant immediately ordered Capt. Samuel Mason, who had brought his company to the fort on the previous evening, to go out and dislodge the enemy. On discovering the Indians, six in number—of Indian spies, he fired upon them. Almost simultaneously with this discharge, the entire Indian army arose, and with horrid yells rushed upon the little band, (14 in number), of white men. Finding that to stand was madness, Mason ordered a retreat. Only two of the fourteen escaped, and they, like Capt. Mason hid themselves beneath bushes and fallen timbers. The two escaping were Hugh McConnell and Thomas Glenn. William Shepherd, son of Col. David Shepherd, had reached the spring near where the market house now stands, when one of his feet caught in a vine, and falling, the pursuing savage was instantly upon him, and with a war club dispatched him on the spot. As soon as the disaster to Mason had been ascertained at the fort, Capt. Joseph Ogle, with his dozen experienced scouts advanced to his relief but not without forebodings of imminent danger, as the yells of savages, and shrieks of the whites, told too plainly that a terrible massacre was taking place.

With fearless steps Capt. Ogle moved on to the scene of conflict, determined to cover the retreat of his unfortunate countrymen, or perish in the attempt. An exciting and bloody foe rushed upon them with the
fury of demons, and all but two or three shared the fate of the first detachment.

Capt. Ogle, Sergeant Jacob Ogle, Martin Wetzel, and perhaps one other, were all that escaped.

The loss of so many brave men at such a time, was a sad blow to this part of the country. Those who fell were the pride of that little fortress. They were heroes in every sense of the word—men of iron nerve, indomitable courage and devoted patriotism. The valor of either would have done honor to the victors of Marathon. Scarcely had the shrieks of the wounded and dying been quieted, than the army of savages presented themselves in front of the fort, and demanded surrender. They advanced in two separate columns, with drums, fife, and British colors.

Girty presented himself at the window of a cabin, holding forth a white flag, and offering conditions of surrender of the fort, offering, in case they complied, protection; but if they refused, immediate and indiscriminate massacre. He called upon them as loyal subjects, to give up in obedience to the demand of the king's agent, and that not one of them should be injured.

Although the whole number of men then at the fort, did not exceed ten or a dozen, still there was no disposition to yield; but, on the contrary, a fixed determination to defy the renegade, and all the power of King George.

Girty having finished his harangue, Col. David Shepherd, the commandant, promptly and in the most gallant and effective manner, replied, "Sir, we have consulted our wives and children, and all have resolved—men, women and children, sooner to perish at their posts than place themselves under the protection of a savage army with you at the head; or abjure the cause of liberty and the colonies." The outlaw attempted to reply, but a shot from the fort put a stop to any further harangue.

Death was all around that little fortress, and hopeless despair seemed to press upon its inmates; but still they could not and would not give up. Duty, patriotism, pride, independence, safety, all required they should not surrender, and forewear the cause of freedom.

Girty disappeared from the cabin, but in a few minutes was seen approaching with a large body of Indians, and instantly a tremendous rush was made upon the fort. They attempted to force the gates, and test the strength of the pickets by muscular effort. Failing to make any impression, Girty drew off his men a few yards, and commenced a general fire upon the port-holes.
Thus continued the attack during most of the day and part of the night, but without any sensible effect. About noon, there was a temporary withdrawal of the enemy took place. During this time, active preparations were carried on within the fort to resist a further attack. Each person was assigned some particular duty. Of the women, some were required to run (make) bullets, while others were to cool the guns, load and hand them to the men. Some of them, indeed, insisted upon doing duty by the side of the men, and two actually took their position at the port-holes, dealing death to many a dusky warrior.

Several similar attempts were made during the afternoon, but all failed. The savages withdrew to their covert until nightfall. Repeated attempts were made during the night to storm the fort, and to fire it, but all failed through the vigilance and activity of those within. At length the night of horrors passed, and day dawned upon the scene, but to bring a renewal attack. This, however, did not last long, and dispersing of success, the savages prepared to leave. They fired most of the buildings, killed the cattle, and were about departing, when a relief party of fourteen men, under Col. Andrew Swearengen, from Holliday's fort, twenty-four miles away, landed in a pirogue, and undiscovered by the Indians, gained entrance to the fort.

Shortly afterwards, Major Samuel McColloch, at the head of forty mounted men, from Short Creek, made their appearance in front of the fort, the gates of which were joyfully thrown open. Simultaneously with the appearance of McColloch's men, reappeared the enemy, and a rush was made to cut off the entrance of some of the party. All, however, succeeded in getting in except the gallant Major, who, anxious for the safety of his men, held back until his own chance was entirely cut off. Finding himself surrounded by savages, he rode at full speed in direction of the hill, "where he found he was surrounded by two Indian tribes. In an instant, he comprehended the full extent of his danger. Escape seemed out of the question, either in the direction of Short Creek or back to the bottom. What was to be done? To fall in the hands of the enemy was agony, and in an instant, preferring death among the rocks and ramble to the knife and fagot of the savage, determined to plunge over the precipice before him.*

Without a moment's hesitation, he firmly adjusted himself in his saddle, grasping securely the bridle with his left hand, and supporting his rifle in the right, pushed his unfaltering old horse over! A plunge,

---

1 (PP. 223-230—DeHass' History and Indian Wars of Western Virginia.)

*Note: The hill at this point is full three hundred feet in height, and at that time, was in many places, almost perpendicular. Since then, the construction of the road has somewhat changed its features.
a crash—cracking timber and tumbling rocks were all the wondering Indians could see or hear. At last they would never have him to encounter again, was their thoughts, when to their surprise, what should they see but the invulnerable major on his white steed, galloping across the peninsula. This leap was certainly one of the most daring and successful ever attempted. The place has become memorable as McColloch’s Leap, and will remain so, as long as the hill stands, and the recollections of the past have a place in the hearts of the people.”

LAST BATTLE OF REVOLUTIONARY WAR
SECOND SIEGE OF FORT HENRY

"The last beleaguerment of the fort at Wheeling was certainly one of the most important events in the settlement of the northwest, one upon which it may emphatically be said, the very existence of the frontier of Virginia depended.

On the eleventh day of September, 1782, a body of three hundred fifty Indians and whites, the former, Shawanese and Delawares, under the command of George Girty. (This was a brother of Simon Girty, and said by many to have been more ruthless than his brother.) According to Stover, George was conspicuous at the burning of Colonel Crawford, and acted in the most heartless manner towards that unfortunate officer, as well as towards himself (Stover), and later, a company known as the “Queen’s Rangers,” commanded by Captain Pratt, made their appearance in front of the little stockade at Wheeling, and peremptorily demanded a surrender. The besiegers marched up in regular file, headed by a fife and drum, with the British flag flying over them.

Last Battle of Revolutionary War—Located on U.S. Rts. 40 and 250—Wheeling.
Contributed by Wheeling Chapter NSDAR.

(PP. 340-341—DeHass’ History and Indian Wars of Western Virginia.)

99
All at once became activity and bustle within the fort. The men prepared for an energetic defense. The women were busy running bullets, securing the children, etc. The whole number of fighting men within the stockade did not exceed eighteen, while the number of women and children was about forty.

Shortly before the enemy appeared, a pirogue loaded with cannon-balls, designed for General Clark, at Louisville, in charge of a man named Sullivan, and two others, landed at Wheeling, to remain over night. Sullivan was a shrewd and experienced soldier, well versed in Indian cunning; and on this account was selected to manage the affairs of the fort during the siege, as commandant. Captain Boggs had gone for succor immediately on the alarm of the enemy's approach. Sullivan's shrill voice could be heard at all hours, urging on the men, and consoling the women. But at length he was wounded, and for a time had to give way.

About sundown, Girty made a second demand for surrender, declaring that should be his last summons, and swearing, if they refused, that the fort would be stormed, and every soul massacred.

He was answered by taunts of defiance. They remembered too well the fate of Colonel Crawford to give up, and be butchered like hogs. Girty replied that their doom was sealed. He had taken their express, and all hope of safety might be given up. Sullivan inquired what kind of looking man the messenger was. "A fine, smart, active young fellow," answered the outlaw chief. "That's a d--d lie," said Sullivan; "He is an old gray-haired man."

Finding all attempts to intimidate in vain, Girty led on his white and red army of savages, and attempted to carry out his threat of storming the fort.

In the center of the Stockade was a small French cannon that the enemy could at times see, which they tauntingly said was "wood," and dared them to "shoot." Having approached within a convenient distance, and just as the whole party was pressing up in deep columns, the "Bull-Dog," as the cannon was named, was let off, cutting a wide passage through the ranks of wondering and affrighted savages. Captain Pratt, who had heard guns, and knew how they sounded, cried out to his swarthy comrades, "Stand back, by G--; there's no wood about that!"

The Indians and the "Rangers" gave way at the first discharge, but soon rallied and returned. Girty divided his force into small parties, and attacked the fort at different points; now attempting to storm it, and again fire it. In this manner the siege was kept up during the whole night; and but few such nights were ever passed upon the frontier.
One of the bastions having given way, but two were of use, and these, the men occupied in turn. The women, during the whole of that long and perilous night, proved themselves heroines of no ordinary type. They stood at their posts like soldiers of a dozen campaigns, cooling and loading the rifles of their husbands, brothers, and lovers. Such women were worthy the love and devotion of men like these. No timid shrieks escaped them; no maidenly fears caused them to shrink from their self-imposed and most onerous task. Such were the pioneer mothers of the west-women whose souls and bodies were so sorely tried in the fierce fire of our Indian wars. Through the whole of the long and terrible night, without food and without rest, did these brave and noble women stand to their duty, regardless of fatigue, but nerving their hearts to the contest, and animating the men with hope and courage.

The cannon was fired sixteen times during the first night, doing more or less execution at each discharge. It was managed by a man named John Tait, shortly afterwards killed and partly eaten by the savages, on Dilly's Bottom on Grave Creek.

At the time of the Indians' visitation in 1777, it will be remembered, they burned all the houses, killed the cattle, etc. Similar outrages were again attempted in 1781, and Colonel Ebenezer Zane resolved that, should the savages again visit the settlement, he would remain in his house and perish, sooner than abandon it to the torch of the enemy. On the reappearance of the Indians, Colonel Zane continued at his house, and declared his fixed determination to defend it to the last. In the house with him were several members of his family, including his brother, Silas. There were also two brothers by the name of Green, and a black servant, by the name of Sam. So constantly did these four keep up the fire against the enemy, that they were slow to approach within range of the guns.

The fortunes of the night were often variable. The enemy at one time appeared to have the vantage, but again, their schemes were frustrated by the energy and skill of those within the fort. More than twenty times did they attempt to fire the stockade, by heaping bundles of hemp against the walls, and kindling them at different points. Most fortunately, the hemp was wet, and could not be made to burn. Dry wood and other combustibles were tried, but all in vain.*

Day at length dawned upon the hopes of that almost despairing people; and never did Aurora display her beauties to a more admiring

*Note: A Mrs. Cruger was an inmate of the fort, and says the pickets were so much decayed in places, that they could not have withstood a united pressure from the enemy. During the night, several at the northwest corner, from which the hottest fire had been kept up, gave way and fell, but owing to the heavy growth of peach trees on the outside, the fact was not discovered by the enemy. They were immediately replaced.
or more rejoicing group. The night had been long and full of gloomy terror. They knew not at what moment the formidable enemy would crush the walls of their frail enclosure; but, come what may, they resolved to stand firm to the last.

Immediately after daybreak the Indians and British withdrew to the spring, and cessation of hostilities for several hours ensued.

Night closing in, the enemy renewed the attack, and maintained it without intermission until daybreak. Shortly after sunrise, the enemy, despairing of success, commenced killing cattle, burning the vacant cabins, etc.

About ten o'clock a.m., an Indian spy, who had been sent out to watch the approach of a relief, returned, and when within sight of the fort, gave a long, deep, peculiar whoop, which the well trained Indian hunters fully understood as a signal to be off. Scarcely had the echoes of his shout ceased reverberating along the valley than the entire hostile army moved rapidly toward the river, which they crossed near where the North-Western Bank now stands. In less than one-half hour after the retreat, Captain Williamson with seventy men rode up to the fort, and great was the rejoicing at the appearance of the gallant band. Thus ended the final investment of Fort Henry. The Indians never again attempted to molest it, but gave the place as wide latitude as convenient in their expeditions against the back settlements.”

THE CLOSE OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

By the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, Virginia, October 19, 1781, and the signing of the treaty of peace at Paris, September 3, 1783, the struggle for independence was brought to a successful close. England and France had hoped the treaty would make the territory north of the Ohio River a part of Canada and not of the colonies and the section south of the river between the Alleghenies and the Mississippi River an Indian territory. Our peace commissioners, Adams, Franklin, Jay and Laurens, were determined that the result of the struggles of the pioneers in holding the present territory of West Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee and the conquering of the Northwest was not to be given up, and that the Mississippi River instead of the Allegheny Mountains should become the western boundary of the United States by the terms of the treaty of peace.

At the close of the Revolutionary War the governor of Canada called Indian chiefs together at Detroit and told them that the British

1 (P. 271—DeHass' History and Indian Wars of Western Virginia.)
and the Americans had signed a peace treaty and were no longer at war. He advised the Indians to make peace with the whites to which many of the chiefs wished to agree, but some were disappointed and not ready for peace, and continued to harass the settlers. However, during this time treaties were made and violated by both the whites and Indians. While the white men were attempting to settle on the Muskingum River, in the Ohio Country, the Indians were determined to drive these intruders out of their hunting ground along the southern border of the Ohio River.*

PART II

SOME HEROINES OF THE REVOLUTION

The women of the west were Spartans in every sense of the word. They possessed in a remarkable degree a union of strength, courage, love, devotion, simplicity and shrewdness which well fitted them for the severe and often terrible trials through which they had to pass. These noble qualities, called forth, perhaps, by the circumstances with which they were surrounded, distinguished the women of the heroic age of the west. Disregarding danger, and alone devoted to the safety of her little household, the western mother nerved her arm and steeled her heart to the severe duties which surrounded her.

A wife and mother defended a fort. A woman lived to return home after being an Indian captive. A mother killed three Indians after witnessing the murder of her husband. A young girl braved the danger of an Indian army and rushed forth from a place of safety to procure the means of defending those whom she loved more tenderly than life, and a woman operated as a Scout and Indian spy. Such were the women of the west—the hero mothers of western Virginia.

The following stories have been and will be retold, each time gaining more interest from generation to generation.

HEROINES

Elizabeth Cummins Jackson—In 1748 Elizabeth Cummins came to America from London. She was well educated and of unusual intellect and self-reliance. She met and fell in love with Captain John Jackson

*During the Revolutionary War the Indians did not molest the settlements east of the Alleghenies as much as those west of the mountains. The settlers of the east were able to make progress as the population increased on the Potomac River and up the South Branch. Nevertheless, the pioneers were not to be halted in settling the western part of the territory during the war.
on whose sailing vessel she was a passenger, and seven years later they were married. Their first years together were spent in Maryland, but in 1769 they settled in Upshur County, Virginia. It wasn’t long before Elizabeth took title to 3,000 acres of land, including the site of what is now Buckhannon, West Virginia. This she bought with the gold she had brought with her from England. They built Fort Jackson on the Buckhannon River in 1774. She shared with her husband and sons all the dangers of frontier life.

While her husband and sons were away serving in the Revolutionary War she did a soldier’s part in defending Fort Jackson. “The war whoop of the Indians did not cause her to quail and she fought them like a man.” The able bodied men being absent, she gathered all the settlers in the fort and successfully defended it against Indian raids during the Revolutionary War. When years later she went to Clarksburg to make her home with her son, George, she calmly shot and killed two dangerous Indian scouts while crossing a foot bridge over Elk Creek, on Main Street. That was her last Indian fight.

She died in Clarksburg, Virginia (now West Virginia) in 1825 at the age of one hundred and one years. She was the great grandmother of Thomas Johnathan Jackson, “Stonewall Jackson.”

Her record has been accepted by the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution. Her name is on the Roll of Honor in Continental Hall, Washington, D. C.*

Polly Jones was a white girl who lived near Prentress settlement, in Case District of Monongalia County. She was captured by the Wyandotte Indians in the raid of 1777. Polly was taken to the Indian village where she was adopted, with fitting ceremonies, by the tribe. Forty years later she returned to her former home, where a great celebration was held to honor a woman who had lived to return home after being an Indian captive.¹

Mrs. John Bozarth resided on Dunkard Creek, in Monongalia County, now the present town of Core; when she learned of the alarm which had caused the people in the neighborhood of Prickett’s fort, to move into it for safety, she induced two or three families on the creek to collect at her and Mr. Bozarth’s home, thinking they would be more exempt from danger when together, than if remaining at their several homes.

*Note: (Contributed by the Elizabeth Cummins Jackson Chapter of the West Virginia Society, NSDAR in Grafton, West Virginia.)
¹ (“The 175th Anniversary, Monongalia County, West Virginia.”—page 30.)
At about the first of April, 1779, when only Mrs. Bozarth and two men were in the house, the children, who had been out playing, came running into the yard, exclaiming that there were "UGLY RED MEN COMING." Upon hearing this, one of the two men in the house, going to the door to see if Indians really were approaching, received a glancing shot on his breast, which caused him to fall back. The Indian who had shot him, sprang in immediately after, and grappling with the other white man, was quickly thrown on the bed. His antagonist having no weapon with which to do him any harm called to Mrs. Bozarth for a knife. Not finding one at hand, she seized an axe, and at one blow, let out the brains of the prostrate savage.

At that instant a second Indian entered the door, shot dead the man engaged with his companion on the bed. Mrs. Bozarth turned on him and with a well directed blow, let out his entrails and caused him to bawl out for help. Upon this, others of his party, who had been engaged with the children in the yard, came to his relief. The first who thrust his head in at the door, had it cleft by the axe of Mrs. Bozarth and fell lifeless on the ground. Another, catching hold of his wounded, bawling companion, drew him out of the house, when Mrs. Bozarth, with the aid of the white man who had been first shot and was somewhat recovered, succeeded in closing and making fast the door. The children in the yard were all killed, but the heroism and exertions of Mrs. Bozarth and the wounded white man, enabled them to resist the repeated attempts of the Indians, to force open the door, and to maintain possession of the house, until they were relieved by a party from the neighboring settlement.

The time occupied in this bloody affair, from the first alarm by the children to the shutting of the door, did not exceed three minutes. And in this brief space, Mrs. Bozarth, with infinite self possession, coolness and intrepidity, succeeded in killing three Indians.¹

Elizabeth Zane was at Fort Henry when John Lynn (a celebrated spy) gave the alarm that an Indian army was approaching. The fort having been for some time unoccupied by the garrison and Col. Zane's house being used as a magazine, those who retired into the fortress had to take with them a supply of ammunition for its defense. The supply of powder, deemed ample at the time, but by reason of the long continuance of the savages, and the repeated endeavors made by them, to storm the fort, was now almost entirely exhausted, a few loads only, remaining. In this emergency,


*Note: (Contributed by a member of the Colonel John Evans Chapter of the West Virginia Society, NSDAR in Morgantown, West Virginia.)
it became necessary to replenish their stock, from the abundance of that article in Col. Zane's house.

During the continuance of the last assault, appraised of its security, and aware of the danger which would inevitably ensue, should the savages after being again driven back return to assault before a fresh supply could be obtained, it was proposed that one of their fleetest men should endeavor to reach the house, which was 40 yards away, to obtain a keg and return with it to the fort. It was an enterprise full of danger; but many of the chivalric spirits, then pent up within the fortress, were willing to encounter them all. Elizabeth, the younger sister of Colonel Zane, was among those who volunteered to go on this enterprise. She was then young, active, and athletic—with precipitancy to dare danger, and fortitude to sustain her in the midst of it. Disdaining to weigh the hazards of her own life, against the risk of that of others, when told that a man would encounter less danger by reason of his greater fleetness, she replied—"and should he fall, his loss will be more severely felt. You have not one man to spare—a woman will not be missed in the defense of the fort." Her services were accepted.

Divesting herself of some of her garments, as tending to impede her progress, she stood prepared for the hazardous adventure; and when the gate was opened, she bounded forth with the buoyancy of hope, and in the confidence of success. Wrapt in amazement, the Indians beheld her soaring forward; and only exclaiming, "a squaw, a squaw," no attempt was made to interrupt her progress. Arriving at the door, she proclaimed her embassy. Colonel Zane fastened a table cloth around her waist, and emptying into it a keg of powder, again she ventured forth. The Indians were no longer passive. Ball after ball passed whizzing and innocuous by. She reached the gate and entered the fort safely.*

Anne Bailey is considered the most celebrated character of pioneer times, there were none more remarkable than she, the pioneer heroine of the Kanawha Valley, who operated as a Scout and Indian Spy. Her maiden name was Hennis and she was born in Liverpool, England, in the year of 1742. When she was in her nineteenth year, her parents both having died, she crossed the ocean to find relatives of the name of Bell, then (1761) residing near Staunton, Virginia. Here soon after (1765) she wedded Richard Trotter, a distinguished frontiersman and a survivor of Braddock's defeat.

*Note: This heroine had but recently returned from Philadelphia, where she received her education, and was totally unused to such scenes as were daily exhibiting on the frontier. She afterwards became the wife of Mr. McGlanlin; and he dying she married a Mr. Clark. Page 189—Chronicles of Border Warfare—by A. S. Withers.
A cabin was reared near where Swope's Depot on the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway now stands. To this union two children were born, a girl baby whom the Indians killed, and a son William, born in 1765 who grew to manhood and married, and has many descendants. The year 1774 brought with it Dunmore's War, and Richard Trotter enlisted in General Lewis' army and at the battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774, yielded up his life in an attempt to plant civilization on the banks of the Ohio.

From the moment the widow heard of her husband's death, a strange, wild fancy seemed to possess her, and she resolved to avenge his death. Leaving her little son to the care of a neighbor, Mrs. Moses Mann, she at once entered upon a career which has no parallel in Virginia annals. Clad in the costume of the border, she hastened away to the recruiting station, where she urged enlistment with all the earnestness which her zeal and heroism inspired. Then she became a nurse, a messenger, a scout, and for eleven years she fearlessly dashed along the whole western border, going wherever her services required. Her field of operation extended from Roanoke to Clifton Forge, Virginia; thence to Lewisburg, now West Virginia, on to Fort Lee at Charleston, and to Fort Randolph at the mouth of the Great Kanawha River, the site of Point Pleasant, thus the wilderness road from Staunton to Point Pleasant was all familiar to her.

November 3, 1785, at Lewisburg, in Greenbrier County, she was married a second time, her husband being John Bailey, a distinguished frontiersman from the Roanoke River. Fort Lee was erected by the Clendenins on the present site of the city of Charleston in 1788-89 and to it John Hailey and his heroic bride at once removed.

In 1791 the fort was besieged by a large body of Indians, and to the terror of the garrison, it was found that the supply of powder in the magazine was almost exhausted. A hundred miles of wilderness lay between Fort Lee and Lewisburg, the only place from which a supply of powder could come. Colonel George Clendenin, the commandant at Fort Lee, asked for volunteers to go to Lewisburg but not a soldier in that garrison would brave the task. Then was heard in a female voice the words, "I will go," and every inmate of the fort recognized the voice of Anne Bailey.

The fleetest horse in the stockade was brought out and the daring rider mounted and disappeared in the forest. Onward she sped. Darkness and day were one to her. It was a ride for life and there could be no stopping. Lewisburg was reached; there was but a short delay and she was returning with two horses laden with powder. The garrison in Fort Lee welcomed her return, and she entered it, as she had left it, under a
shower of balls. The men thus supplied sallied forth and forced the savages to raise the siege.

The Indians feared and respected her. Some thought she was insane. She was known as “Mad Anne Bailey” and carried that name to her grave.

Her husband, John Bailey, was a ranger of Fort Morris on Kelly’s Creek, Kanawha County, and also worked out of Fort Lee. He died in 1802 and was buried at Cedar Grove near Kelly’s Creek, where he is said to have acquired lands.

Captain Clendenin of the Kanawha Valley had engaged Anne Bailey to bring him twenty tame geese from the Greenbrier region. When she arrived she gave him nineteen geese and he refused to pay her because his bargain was that she was to deliver to him twenty tame geese. On hearing this she reached into the bag, pulled out a dead goose and flung it at his feet.

For several years she was employed as a letter carrier and express messenger, and rode back and forth from Point Pleasant to Lewisburg, and Staunton, Virginia.

When she retired from active service she went to live with her son William Trotter near Point Pleasant. When he moved to Gallia County, Ohio about four miles below Gallipolis, she, at the age of 78, built her log cabin, where she lived till her death. She was buried in the Trotter Cemetery in the vicinity where she lived. Her remains were exhumed, and placed in the Tu Endie Wei Park at Point Pleasant to rest with other notables of the Revolutionary period.*

*Note: In 1818 she moved to Gallia County, Ohio, near Gallipolis, and she walked back and forth to Gallipolis where she was a welcomed visitor in the homes of old French settlers of the place. She died Nov. 22, 1825, in her sleep. On October 9th, 1901, her remains were exhumed, and the next day, she was re-buried in the historic park, at Point Pleasant, West Virginia. This was done under the auspices of Col. Charles Lewis Chapter NSDAR.

As part of the celebration of the One Hundred Fifty-first anniversary of the Battle of Point Pleasant her grave was appropriately marked. (Parts contributed by Colonel Charles Lewis Chapter NSDAR.)

Jenny Wiley—a folk heroine of the Tug Valley, grew up as Jennie Sellards in Walker Creek Settlement (now Tazewell, Va.). In the period following the Revolutionary War, (from 1784-1790), Walker Creek was a major frontier settlement thought to be safe from Indian attacks. This was soon found to be an illusion. In the summer of 1790 the attack came after nightfall. By this time Jennie had married Thomas Wiley, an Irish emigrant who had settled in western Virginia, ten years before. Their
cabin was on the edge of the Walker Creek settlement, and they had four children.

One night when Jennie was left alone with the children, while her husband was digging ginseng, one of her neighbors stopped by to warn her that signs of Indians had been found near by and advised her to take her children to her sister's home and spend the night. Jennie was reluctant, she was an expert weaver and was working on a web of cloth and did not want to leave it unfinished.

Later in the evening brought the defenseless attack on the family. Yelling and screaming from the forest, the painted savages rushed to the cabin and destroyed everything. They tomahawked and scalped Jennie's brother and the three older children. Then they took Jennie, her three and a half year old child, their hunting dog and started on a rough journey toward the Indian villages in Ohio.

When the crime was discovered Col. Preston, was in command of a troop of Virginia militia, to police the entire section of western Virginia, called all the men together and they started in pursuit. But the Indians anticipating a move, traveled rapidly, taking every short cut they knew.

Following a little traveled course they arrived at the mouth of Dry Fork, where they had fought the year before. Most of the warriors were killed in the battle, and those who were left thought they had killed one of the Harmon brothers, great Indian fighters that lived in the settlement. One of the Indians boasted of the killing, but Jennie Wiley disputed him, telling him that Harmon was still alive, so once again they started to tomahawk her, but again changed their minds. They continued on their way, crossing over to the Guyan River to miss Col. Preston's scouts. Then they turned and came westward to what is now known as Jenny's Creek. It empties into Tug River east of Crum, in Wayne County. They were traveling rapidly, but soon the fretting of the baby slowed their progress, and the Indians killed the child.

Then they followed the trail down the Tug and Big Sandy Rivers to Ohio, which they found was swollen out of its banks. Turning toward the mouth of Little Sandy, they went upstream to Dry Fork then crossed over the bridge and came down Cherokee Fork of Big Blaine in Lawrence County, Kentucky.

At a point near the mouth of Blaine, the party halted, and took shelter between the ledges of rock, where they remained for several weeks. During this time Jennie Wiley was delivered of a child. It is said the Indians were kind to her. However, when he was three weeks old the child was tested Indian fashion to see if he would grow to be a strong
man. Strapped to a piece of wood, he was dipped in the creek, and when he failed to pass the test by screaming, he was killed. Leaving this campsite they headed for the settlement on the Big Sandy. They decided to kill Jennie Wiley and raid the settlement. A Cherokee Chief who had joined the Shawnee party, noticed the fine weaving of her dress and agreed to buy her if she would teach his squaws how to weave cloth, thus her life was saved.

After many weeks of wandering through the wilderness, Jennie had given up hope of being rescued. She was taken by the Cherokees to their camp in Ohio.

There followed a period of abject slavery, when she worked by day to teach the women to spin and weave and at night was bound by leather thongs and guarded with other prisoners by an old chief.

One night as the old Indian slept, Jennie succeeded in freeing herself and sped away in the darkness. Several days later she found herself below the mouth of John's Creek. Across the creek she saw men building a cabin and yelled to them for help. They weren't a minute too soon because the Cherokee chief appeared on the creek bank and striking his breast yelled "Honor, Jennie, Honor" and "Come back Jennie Wiley and we'll put salt in your bread."

After remaining a few days in the settlement she resumed her journey home after eleven months in captivity. Although the Indians had murdered her five children, she and Thomas Wiley had five more, Hezekiah, Jane, Sally, Adam, and William. Thomas Wiley and his family moved to Tom's Creek on the Louisa Fork of the Big Sandy, in 1800.*

PART III

FORTS

The farsighted leaders of both the French and English realized that the Ohio Valley was the most strategic section of the country. It was truly the gateway to the settlement of the nation. The Virginians were not long in taking action, they suddenly decided to plant colonies along the Potomac and on the tributaries of the Ohio. This meant that the people must be protected by forts and other means of defense.

The Wyandots told Christopher Gist, agent for the Ohio Company: "If the French claim the branches of the lakes, those of the Ohio belong to us and to our brothers, the English."

*Note: Thomas Wiley died in 1810, but Jennie lived until 1831. A number of their descendants still live in Eastern Kentucky and southern West Virginia. (Contributed by the Jennie Wiley Chapter NSDAR.)
During the French and Indian War, Virginia authorized the erection of a series of forts along the frontier and placed George Washington in charge of the work. He personally supervised the construction of some of the forts. The second period of the fort building was just before Dunmore's War in 1774 when defense building was erected farther west. In the spring of that year, Fort Fincastle (Fort Henry) was built at Wheeling by Virginia militia under Major Angus McDonald.*

While all defense buildings were referred to as forts, they were classified under three heads—forts, blockhouses, and stockades. Often the forts were called "Stations." Joseph Doddrige in his "Notes" written in 1842 and published at Wellsburg, describing the forts in a community where he lived. "A range of cabins commonly formed one side, at least, of the fort. Divisions or partitions of logs separated the cabins from each other. The walls on the outside were ten or twelve feet high, the slope of the roof being turned wholly inward. A very few of these cabins had puncheon floors, the greater part were earthen."

The blockhouses served small settlements where there was little danger and they were more numerous than any other defense building. This type was merely a square, two story log building, the second story protruding over the first some eighteen inches to two feet. This prevented the enemy from climbing the walls and also gave the defenders an opportunity to repulse attacks. There were openings on both floors for musket or rifle shots.

The stockade was a strong log wall. Trees were cut and logs about ten or twelve feet long were placed in the ground touching each other. These made a solid bullet-proof wall in which loopholes were cut to permit the defenders to fire at their enemies. The walls enclosed a square of ground. Houses were built inside the "palisade" where people could live during a siege.

The forts were made without a nail or iron spike. Such accessories were not available to the pioneer at that time. Yet the walls were strong enough to withstand fierce attacks by savages who used every possible means at their command to destroy the defense measures of the settlers.

Every family was assigned to a fort. Some of them were at least three-quarters of a mile from the homes of the settlers. In case there was an alarm of Indians, messengers stole silently through the night to warn all settlers to move quickly to the fort.

*Note: "It is interesting to note that practically all of our cities, with the exception of Huntington, Bluefield, Logan, and Beckley, were begun as forts. Nutter Fort, now Clarksburg; Fort Henry, now Wheeling; Fort Lee, now Charleston; Fort Neal, now Parkersburg; Fort Randolph, now Point Pleasant—these were a few of the frontier defense forts that grew into important cities in our state."
Usually, each fort had two or more scouts who were fearless and who thoroughly enjoyed matching their wits against the red men. They soon learned the signals the Indians used, such as the call of the wild turkey or the howl of the wolf. These men were almost a law unto themselves; they slipped cautiously through the forest and, whenever possible, would collect scalps of their enemies, the treacherous Indians. Full credit will never be given the courageous men who risked their lives daily to protect the settlers. However, they did not seek credit; they were content to play a game with their foes and out guess them.

FORT OHIO

The first fort, of any size, in the State of West Virginia, was Fort Ohio at Ridgeley, Mineral County, built in 1750. It was built by the Ohio Company that had received a charter the preceding year and had been granted a half million acres of land under certain stipulations of locating settlers. The fort was used as a store-house and fortified in 1751. It was abandoned later and a stronger fort, known as Fort Cumberland, was erected across the river at Wills Creek.

Then followed forts in the South Branch Valley—Fort Seybert, Fort Upper Tract, and others. The need for the English to build forts was stimulated by the decision of the French living in Canada to take possession of the Ohio Valley about 1745. The French based their claim to this valuable waterway, and the land bordering it, on the discovery of LaSalle in 1669, but the English claimed it by right of prior discovery of the Cabots and the taking possession of it by the explorers, Batts and Fallam. Batts and Fallam were on New River, in Fayette County, in 1671 and officially claimed the Mississippi Valley for Great Britain in opposition to the claim of France.

FORT ASHBY

FORT ASHBY—Located at Fort Ashby, junction of W. Va. Rts. 6 and 28—on east bank of Patterson’s Creek, Mineral County.

"The fort is the sole survivor of a chain of 23 outposts built under the direction of George Washington. All that remains of the old fortification is a story-and-a-half cabin of hand-hewn logs, secured with dovetail joints at the corners. The half-doors, with original latches and locks, swing on wrought-iron strap hinges, with full width doors.*

*Note: It was owned by the Mineral County Court when restoration began (1940) with the assistance of Works Project, Administration Funds, under the technical supervision of the National Park Service. Later the Potomac Valley Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Keyser, West Virginia purchased it and completed the restoration program.
The Fort was built in 1755. Captain Charles Lewis, its first commander was succeeded by Colonel John Ashby, for whom the fort was named. Both were instructed by Washington that the stockade was never to be surrendered. In case of attack, they were to ‘defend that place to the last extremity, and when bereft of hope, lay a train to blow up the fort, and retire by night to Fort Sellers or Fort Cumberland.’ The fort was never surrendered.

Under Generals Morgan, Matthews, and Page, soldiers of the region were mustered here at Fort Ashby in 1794 when President Washington came to suppress the Whiskey Rebellion.

This is the only remaining Indian Fort south of the Potomac River built by Colonel George Washington. It is well cared for and is open to the public.

**FORT FINCASTLE OR FORT HENRY**

“The stockade at Wheeling, was one of the earliest built in the west, and is memorable for having undergone two distinct sieges which, for duration, severity, and manly resistance, are unequalled in the annals of the west. It was considered one of the most substantial structures of the kind, in the valley of the Ohio, and is said to have been planned by no less a personage than George Rogers Clark, certainly one of the first military genius in the land. (It is noted elsewhere in De Hass, that Clark was in Wheeling in the spring of 1774, at which time the fort

1 (P. 349—West Virginia, American Guide Series.)
was projected, and it is not therefore improbable, his master mind may have suggested the plan of this celebrated stockade.)

The fort was a parallelogram, having its greatest length along the river. The pickets were of white oak, and about seventeen feet in height; it was supported by bastions, and thus well adapted for resisting a savage force, however powerful. It contained several cabins, arranged along the western wall. The commandant’s house, storehouse, etc., were in the center; the captain’s house was two stories high, and the top so adapted as to be used for firing a small cannon. The store-house was but one story, and very strong, so as to answer for a lockup. No regular garrison was maintained at this post, or at least, only for a very brief period. When Lord Dunmore returned from Camp Charlotte, he left some twenty or thirty men at the fort, who remained during most of the following year. Toward the close of 1776, the Virginia Convention, apprehending renewed outbreak on the part of the Indians, since the repudiation of Dunmore’s government, ordered the post at Wheeling to be garrisoned by fifty men; this order however, was not fulfilled.

This fort withstood two sieges, the first was begun on September first, (See DeHass Note “B” page 278) 1777. It was from this fort on September 2nd that Major Samuel McColloch made his historic leap. The second siege is related on page 98, and was the Last Battle of the American Revolution.

**FORT PRICKETT**

Fort Prickett, built in 1774 at the mouth of Prickett’s Creek on the east side of the Monongahela River five miles below the present city of Fairmont.

The Jacob Pricketts with David Morgan, son of Morgan Morgan, first settlers of West Virginia; the Ice, Hall, Cochran, Hayes, Cunningham, Hartley, Barnes, Haymond, and Springer families, settled near present Fairmont, just before the American Revolution. When in 1774 the Indians began to menace them, these families built Fort Prickett.

The house built by Jacob Prickett in 1781 is still standing and is located in site of the Fort. The bricks were made on the site.

Close by is the Prickett Cemetery. It dates back to 1770, the oldest one in Marion County.

---

1 (P. 277-Note A, DeHass: History and Indian Wars of Western Virginia.)
2 (Callahan’s History of West Virginia—p. 82.)
3 (Ambler & Summers—W. Va. The Mountain State—p. 96.)
The Prickett House was built in 1781 by Jacob Prickett and Son Jacob Jr. He and his sons Jacob Jr. and Josiah were Revolutionary War soldiers.* (See page 62)

**FORT BLAIR AND FORT RANDOLPH**

Fort Blair was located at Point Pleasant on the Ohio River—U.S. Rt. 35, W. Va. Rts. 2, 17 and 62.

A fort was built by Col. Andrew Lewis under the orders of Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia. Lewis arrived at the site on September 30, 1774, after a march of nineteen days and commenced the construction of the fort. On October 10th the whites were surprised by the Indian forces, led by Chief Cornstalk, and the famous battle of Point Pleasant took place between the whites and Indians. After the battle, the partially constructed fort was used as a shelter for the sick and wounded. Col. Lewis and his army after the battle, marched into Ohio to meet Lord Dunmore, and on Lewis's return to the mouth of the Kanawha River, the stockade was completed and garrisoned, and Captain Matthew Arbuckle was left in command.

Later in the fall Captain William Russell with a company of rangers arrived and built a new fort which was named Fort Blair. This was composed of two block houses and a palisade. It was about eighty yards long. The garrison was removed in June, 1775, by Lord Dunmore, his last official act. A short time later the fort was set on fire by the Indians.

In 1776 Captain Matthew Arbuckle and a company of men were sent to Point Pleasant to build another fort. Here they reared FORT RANDOLPH, a larger fort than Fort Blair, a few rods farther up the Ohio River from the Point. It was located on what is now Main Street, between First and Second Streets. The fort was garrisoned with one hundred men and left in command of Captain Matthew Arbuckle who was in charge until 1778. Lieutenant McKee was successor to Arbuckle. The fort was abandoned in July 1779, and was burned by the Indians.¹

*Note: The Prickett Fort State Park Commission, named by the 1927 State Legislature, was authorized to procure by purchase not exceeding ten acres to include the site of Prickett's Fort, Marion County, when funds were available. But no appropriation for its purchase has been made in the inter-thirty-five years. The 1962 Greater Fairmont Development Association reported: "An effort to have an appropriation made by the 1962 Legislature for the purchase of the above site to be developed as a historical spot. It is proposed to develop the site in time for the West Virginia Centennial in 1963." (From the Fairmont Times—November 29, 1961.) (Contributed by the Colonel Morgan Morgan Chapter NSDAR.)

¹ (Contributed by the Colonel Charles Lewis Chapter NSDAR at Point Pleasant.)
Later FORT RANDOLPH was re-built a short distance above the two previous sites. A garrison was here until 1795, and was commanded most of that time by Colonel Thomas Lewis.

Men at the fort brought their families to live within and near the fort. From time to time the fort was attacked by Indians.

This was one of the most important military posts of its time.

**FORT TACKETT**

The land juts out to form a point where Coal River flows into the Great Kanawha. In the great forests that came down to the water's edge were wild beasts and hostile Indians. On August 27, 1790, these Indians attacked and destroyed Fort Tackett, which stood on the section of land bordered by the Kanawha and Coal River and the hills behind, an intersected by a creek now bearing the name of Tacketts Creek.

Point Pleasant, some 40 miles down the River was the extreme western frontier. This was an advantageous site for a settlement and to this place in 1787, came Lewis Tackett and his family, together with his brother, Christopher and his family. Here they erected a fort for protection against the Indians, which was called Tacketts’ Fort.

Fort Tackett consisted of a double log cabin, enclosed by a strong stockade, which was ordinarily a sufficient protection from the Indians. The house of Fort Tackett was a single building in the center of the Stockade. Soon after the fort was built other families built log cabins nearby. However, according to a pension record of Charles Young on file in Washington, the Young family were here before 1787.

When the attack commenced several persons were murdered by the Indians. John and Lewis Tackett and their mother were captured near the fort. Christopher Tackett was killed; McElhaney and wife, Betsy Tackett, Sam Tackett and a small boy were taken prisoners. John Tackett succeeded in making his escape, but Lewis Tackett and his mother were taken to the Indian town, Scioto, where they remained as prisoners two years and were ransomed.

The account of the attack and destruction of Fort Tackett is graphically told in an article published in Cist’s Weekly Advertiser, in Cincinnati, in 1847. This was written by a writer who took down the story as told by Mrs. John Young, who was Kezish Tackett, daughter of Lewis Tackett.

In the Young family there is an interesting tradition in relation to the capture of Tacketts’ Fort: John Young, with a young wife and a
one day old babe were in the fort, but under the friendly cover of the
approaching shades of night, Young picked up his wife and babe, and
the pallet on which they lay, made his way unobserved to a canoe at the
river bank, laid them in it, and through a drenching rain, poled his canoe
with its precious freight up the river during the night to Clendenin’s Fort
and they were saved.

The babe, Jacob Young, lived to about 90, leaving a large family of
worthy descendents in the valley. He is said to be the first white child
born in the valley.*

FORT LEE

Fort Lee, now Charleston, on U. S. Rts., 21, 35, 60, 119 and West
Virginia Turnpike.

"On April 1st, 1788 George Clendenin, as County Lieutenant, after
organizing a company of Rangers, at the direction of the Governor of
Virginia, left Lewisburg with his troops, 31 officers and men, arriving
at the site several days later. Here he began the erection of a fort, later
to be named Fort Lee for Governor Henry Lee of Virginia.

Trees were cut down, hewn and whipsawed to build the fort, and
the stockade. The fort was in size 36x18x18 feet. The roof was of clap-

*Note: Taken from records in the State Department of Archives and History,
Charleston, State of West Virginia road marker of Fort Tackett located at St. Albans,
W. Va., on old Route 60, near the west end of Coal River bridge.
boards, and there were two stone chimneys—one at each end of the building. The stockade was in area 250x175 feet, surrounded by a fence of logs set on end.

On December 28th, 1787, Cuthbert Bullitt sold George Clendenin 1,040 acres for five shillings, this embraced the “east side” of now Charleston. Fort Lee was built on this acreage.

Fort Lee was built to protect the area from Indian raids which happened often until the valley became more densely populated, and as Charleston grew the value of the Fort declined. On August 27th, 1789, all the rangers were recalled but twelve.¹ *

The Kanawha County Government was formed October 5th, 1789, when the County Justices met at the Fort.

**FORTS IN WEST VIRGINIA TERRITORY**

The following is a list of forts used as places of refuge, but they were inadequate for security of settlers east of the mountains, now West Virginia.

Fort Ohio, built in 1750 as a frontier storehouse of the Ohio Company, near the site of Ridgeley (Mineral County) on the route later known as McColloch’s path.

Seller’s Fort, built in 1756, at the mouth of Patterson Creek (Mineral County);

Ashby’s Fort, built in 1755, on Patterson’s Creek (near Frankfort, Mineral County) about 25 miles from Fort Cumberland;

Fort Williams, six miles below Romney;

Furman Fort, on the South Branch, three miles below Romney;

Fort Pearsall, built in 1755 on the South Branch, near the site of Romney;

Fort Buttermilk (sometimes called Fort Waggoner), built in 1756 on the South Branch three miles above Moorefield;

Fort Pleasant, at Old Fields (near Moorefield) on the South Branch;

George’s Fort, in the vicinity of Petersburg;

Fort Hopewell, on North Fork about six miles above Petersburg;

Fort Pearson (or Peterson), built in the fall of 1756 near the mouth of Mill Creek, (Grant County);

Fort Upper Tract, erected in 1756, west of the South Branch near Fort Seybert;

*Note: The fort was still in existence in 1791 when Anne Bailey made her famous ride.
Fort Seybert, on the South Fork of the South Branch of the Potomac (twelve miles northeast of Franklin (Pendleton County);
Ruddell’s Fort (Riddle’s) built in 1755 on Lost River (Hardy County);
Fort Warden, near the site of Wardensville (Hardy County);
Fort Cox, built in 1755 on land of Friend Cox at the mouth of the Little Capon River;
Fort Maidstone, built in 1775 or 1756 near the mouth of the Capon;
Fort Capon, at the forks of Capon in the Great Cacapon valley;
Fort Edwards, near the present village of Capon Bridge;
Hedge’s Fort, on Black Creek (West of Martinsburg);
Fort Evans, two miles south of Martinsburg;
Fort Neally, on Opequon Creek.\(^1\)

At the beginning of the Revolution, the following forts were already in use:

**Along the Ohio:**

Fort Wells, built in 1773 on the dividing ridge between the waters of Cross Creek and Harmon’s Creek, in Cross Creek District, Brooke County;
Fort Henry, built in 1774 on what is now Market Street, Wheeling;
Fort Shepherd, built in 1775, at the forks of Wheeling Creek, in Triadelphia District, Ohio County;
Fort VanMeter, built in 1774 on the north side of Short Creek, five miles from the Ohio River in the present Richland District, Ohio County;
Fort Tomlinson, built in 1770 on the site of the present city of Moundsville;
Fort Blair, built in 1774 on the present site of Point Pleasant.

**Forts along the Monongahela River:**

Fort Martin, built in 1773 on the west side of the Monongahela River on Crooked Run in Case District, Monongalia County;
Fort Statler, built about 1770 on Dunkard Creek in Clay District, Monongalia County;
Fort Pierpont, built in 1769 one mile from the present village of Easton and four miles from the present city of Morgantown, in Union District, Monongalia County;

\(^1\) (P. 62—History of West Virginia—by Callahan.)
Fort Morgan, built in 1772 on the site of the present city of Morgantown;

Fort Cobun, built in 1770 near Dorsey's Knob on Cobun Creek in Morgan District, Monongalia County;

Fort Stewart, built in 1773 on Stewart's Run, two miles from the present village of Georgetown in Grant District;

Fort Prickett, built in 1774 at the mouth of Prickett's Creek on the east side of Monongahela River five miles below the present site of Fairmont;

Fort Powers, built in 1771 on Simpson's Creek in Simpson District, Harrison County, on the present site of Bridgeport;

Fort Jackson, built in 1774 on Ten Mile Creek in Sardis District, Harrison County.

In the eastern valley of Monongahela, the following forts were built along the Cheat River:

Fort Morris, built in 1774 on Hog Run in Grant District, Preston County;

Fort Butler, built in 1774 at the mouth of Roaring Creek, on the east side of Cheat in Portland District, Preston County;

Fort Westfall, built in 1774 about one quarter of a mile south of the present town of Beverly, Randolph County;

Fort Currence, (also called Fort Cassino) built in 1774 half a mile east of the present site of the village of Crickard in Huttonsville District, Randolph County.

Forts along the Greenbrier branch of the Kanawha-New River Valley:

Fort Donnally, built about 1771 near the present site of Frankfort, ten miles north of Lewisburg in Falling Springs District, Greenbrier County;

Fort Keekley, (also known as Fort Day and sometimes as Fort Price), built in 1772 on the Little Levels in Academy District, Pocahontas County;

Fort Union, built in 1769 on Big Levels on site of present town of Lewisburg, Greenbrier County. Later Fort Savannah.

Forts along the Great Kanawha:

Fort Woods, built in 1773 on Rich Creek, four miles east of Peters-town in Red Sulphur Springs District, Monroe County;

Fort Culbertson (sometimes called Fort Byrd, Fort Field or Culbertson' Bottom Fort), built in 1774 in Crump's Bottom New River in Pipestem District, Summers County;
Fort Morris, built in 1774 on the south bank of the Kanawha, opposite the mouth of Campbell's Creek, Loudon District, Kanawha County.

The following additional forts were erected and in use during the period of the Revolution:

Forts Along the Ohio:

Fort Chapman, built near the site of New Cumberland in Hancock County;
Fort Holliday, built in 1776 on the present site of Holliday's Cove, Butler District, Hancock County;
Fort Edgington, built near the mouth of Harmon's Creek nearly opposite Steubenville, in Cross Creek District, Brooke County;
Fort Rice, built on Buffalo Creek near the present site of Bethany College in Buffalo District, Brooke County;
Fort Beech Bottom, built on the east bank of the Ohio, twelve miles above Wheeling, in Buffalo District, Brooke County;
Fort Liberty, built on the site of the present town of West Liberty, Ohio County;
Fort Bowling, built above Wheeling in the Panhandle;
Fort Link, built in 1780 by Jonathan Link in Middle Wheeling District, near the present town of Triadelphia, Ohio County;
Fort Wetzel, built on Wheeling Creek in Sandhill District, Marshall County;
Fort Clark, built on Pleasant Hill in Union District, Marshall County;
Fort Beeler, built in 1779 by Colonel Joseph Beeler on the site of the present town of Cameron;
Fort Martin, built near the mouth of Fishing Creek in Franklin District, Marshall County;
Fort Baker (known as Baker's Station or Fort Cresap), built in 1782 at the head of Cresap's Bottom in Meade District, Marshall County;
Fort Randolph, built early in 1776 on the old site of Fort Blair which the Indians had burned after its abandonment by the British Garrison.

Forts Along the Monongahela:

Fort Baldwin, the most western fort of white men in this country, built on the site of Blacksville in Clay District, Monongalia County;
Fort Dinwiddie (also called Rogers' Fort), built on the site of the present village of Stewartstown, Union District, Monongalia County;
Fort Harrison, built on the west side of the Monongahela River at the source of Crooked Run, Case District, Monongalia County;

Fort Burris, built on the "Flatts" on the east side of the Monongahela River in Morgan District, Monongalia County;

Fort Kerns, built on the west side of the Monongahela River opposite the mouth of Decker’s Creek in Morgan District, Monongalia County;

Fort Pawpaw, built on creek in Pawpaw, Pawpaw District, Marion County;

Fort Edwards, built five miles south of Boothsville in Booth Creek District, Taylor County;

Fort Harbert, built on Tenmile Creek in Harrison County;

Fort Coon, built on the West Fork River in Harrison County;

Fort Richards, built on the west bank of the West Fork River in Union District, Harrison County;

Fort Nutter, built on the east bank of Elk Creek, on the present site of the city of Clarksburg;

West Fort, built on Hacker’s Creek in Hacker’s District, Lewis County (within the present corporate limits of Jane Lew);

Fort Buckhannon, built near the present town of Buckhannon;

Fort Bush, built a little above the mouth of Turkey Run in Upshur County.

Forts Along the Cheat River:

Fort Minear, built in 1776 on the east side of Cheat on the site of the present town of St. George in Tucker County;

Fort Wilson, built two miles south of Elkins on the east side of the Tygart’s Valley River in Randolph County;

Fort Friend, built at Maxwell’s Ferry on Leading Creek in Randolph County;

Fort Hadden, built at the mouth of Elkview Creek in Huttonsville District, Randolph County;

Fort Warwick, built in Huttonsville District, Randolph County.

Forts Along the Greenbrier Branch:

Fort Arbuckle, built by Captain Mathew Arbuckle at the mouth of Mill Creek, four miles from the mouth of Muddy Creek in Blue Sulphur District, Greenbrier County;

Fort Savannah, built on the Big Levels on the site of the present town of Lewisburg in Greenbrier County;
Fort Stuart, built four miles southwest of Lewisburg, Greenbrier County.

**Forts Along the Kanawha River:**

Fort Cook, built about three miles from the mouth of Indian Creek in Red Sulphur District, Monroe County;

Fort Kelly (also known as Kelly's Station), built on the Kanawha, twenty miles above Charleston at the mouth of Kelly's Creek, in Cabin Creek District, Kanawha County.¹

**Forts On the Kanawha:**

Fort Tackett, erected after 1783, one half mile below the mouth of Coal River in Jefferson District, Kanawha County;

Fort Lee, erected in 1788 on the present site of the city of Charleston;

Fort Cooper, built in 1792, by Leonard Cooper, eight miles from the mouth of the Kanawha River in what is now Cooper District, Kanawha County;

Fort Robinson was built in 1794, near the mouth of the Kanawha, opposite the foot of the Six-Mile Island in the Ohio River, now in Robinson District, Mason County.²

**Forts near the mouth of the Little Kanawha River were:**

Fort Neal (Neal's Station), built after 1783, one mile from the mouth of the Little Kanawha, nearly opposite the city of Parkersburg;

Fort Belleville, built in 1785-86, by Captain Joseph Wood and ten men hired in Pittsburgh as laborers for a year, on the present site of the village of Belleville, in Harris District, Wood County;

Fort Flinn, built in 1785, at the mouth of Lee Creek in Harris District, Wood County.³

**Location of a few of the pioneer Forts of West Virginia:**

Fort Beckley—Near Greenbrier River, in Pocahontas County. Sometimes called Fort Day or Fort Price;

Fort Burnside—On Greenbrier River. Erected prior to 1773;

Fort Drennin—Near Edray, in Pocahontas County.⁴

Fort Bingamon, Grant County—route US 200 at Fairview;

Fort Forman, Captain Forman (For eman) in 1777 led a company to the relief of Fort Henry at Wheeling—Hampshire County—W. Va. 28 miles north of Romney;

¹ (PP. 62 and 81-83, History of West Virginia by Callahan.)
² (PP. 97 and 99—West Virginia History—by Callahan.)
³ (P. 99, West Virginia History by Callahan.)
⁴ (PP. 71-75; Pioneer West Virginia by Hughes.)
Fort Gay—built in 1789, by Charles Vancoucer and 10 companions, and attempted a settlement on lands surveyed in 1770 by John Fry for George Washington.—Wayne County—W. Va. 27 rt. at Cassville;

Fort Greenbrier, commanded by Captain John Van Bibber during Indian raids in 1777. House built by Col. James Graham, 1772, still stands. Summers County—W. Va. rt. 3 at Lowell;

Fort Ogden, part of the chain of forts established by George Washington about 1755.—Grant County—U.S. 50 between Gormania and Mt. Storm;

Fort Wilson, in 1772, Captain Wilson commanding the Wilson, Friend, and Romney forts. It was an important fort.—Randolph County—U.S. 219, 250, five miles south of Elkins;

Fort Neal, (Neal's Station), built in 1785 by Captain James Neal, Revolutionary War veteran, who led a party of settlers to the mouth of the Little Kanawha. In 1783 he surveyed present site of Parkersburg.—Wood County—U.S. 21 south side of Little Kanawha River at Parkersburg;

Fort Woods, built in 1773, by Michael Woods, was important during Lord Dunmore's War, and had many important contacts with operations in southern western Virginia, and with operations of George Rogers Clark in Illinois regions.—Monroe County—U.S. 219—near Peterstown.

Bailey—See Davisson;

Beech—See West;

Cassino—See Currence;

Coal—See Tackett;

Cresap's—See Baker's;

Charles—The history of this fort is not clear. On August 10, 1776, Col. John Stuart, at Greenbrier, reported that he "expects to have a fort soon completed at Camp Union," now Lewisburg. On Sept. 20, Captain McKee reported to Col. William Fleming "I arrived at Fort Charles in the Savannah on the 27th with only 17 men."

Chapman—A blockhouse erected by the Chapman family in 1784, near the site of New Cumberland, Hancock County.

Clark—A small fort erected by Henry Clark in 1777, on Pleasant Hill, Union District, Marshall County, with a ten foot palisade wall.

Coburn—A small stockade fort erected by Jonathan Coburn in 1770—near Dorsey's Knob on Coburn Creek, Monongahela County.

Clover Lick Fort, a small fort erected by Jacob Warwick at Clover Lick, Pocahontas County. Also mentioned as Warwick's Fort.

Cook—A large stockade fort embracing one and one-half acres with four block houses erected under the direction of Capt. John Cook, situated
on Indian Creek, just below Greenville, Monroe County. It sheltered over 300 settlers in 1778.

Cocke—A stockade located on Patterson's Creek, six miles southeast of Keyser, and nine miles from Fort Ashby. Named for Captain Thomas Cocke.

Davidson-Bailey, a small blockhouse erected about 1780 by John G. Davidson and Richard Bailey, near the head of Beaver Pond Springs, a short distance from the site of Bluefield.

Davison, a small blockhouse type dwelling erected by Daniel Davison near the corner of Chestnut and Pike Streets, Clarksburg.

Day—See Beckley.

Defiance—Located on the South Branch of the Potomac, about twenty miles above the "Trough."

Dunmore—A small blockhouse, situated on the site of Dunmore, Pocahontas County.

Enoch's, situated on the Great Cacapon River, fifteen miles from its mouth, at or near the present village of Largant.

Farley, situated on New River at what is known as "Warford," on Crump's Bottom, Summers County. Erected by Thomas Farley.

Field—See Culbertson.

Flesher's—A small blockhouse erected at what is now the corner of Main and Second Streets, in the city of Weston. Contemporary records indicate as "Flesher's Station."

Green Bryer—A small station erected by Andrew Lewis on the site of Marlinton, 1755.

Hadden—A small fort erected by John Hadden, near the mouth of Becco's Creek, Randolph County.

Hadden—A strong fort situated on the point of land on the west side of the stream at the junction of Elkwater Creek with the Tygarts Valley River, Randolph County. Named for the family of that name who came to this location from the South Branch of the Potomac. Sometimes mentioned as old Fort.

Harness—Situated, according to the Washington papers—"81 miles west of Fort Loudoun (Winchester), and on the South Branch," for the protection of the inhabitants of the "trough" region of the valley.

Henrey—A local fort in Greenbrier County, the exact location of which is not known. In command of Captain James Henderson, Sept. 12, 1777.

Hinkles—A stockade fort erected about 1760 by John Justus Hinkle,
near the site of Riverton, on the North Fork of the South Branch of the Potomac, in Pendleton County.


Jackson—A small blockhouse, located about three miles west of Bush's Fort, on Fink's Run, Upshur County.

Jarrett—See Greenbrier.

Mann's—A small fort erected by Adam and Jacob Mann, about 1770, situated on Indian Creek, ten miles west of Union, Monroe County.

Martin—A fort erected by Charles Martin in 1773, situated on the west side of the Monongahela River, on Crooked Run, in Cass District, Monongalia County. Scene of an Indian attack in June, 1779.

Mason (Hugh) Mill Fort—Situated near Upper Tract, Pendleton County.


Parkers—Situated on the South Branch of the Potomac, ten miles from Fort Ashby.

Paris's—Location unknown. Mentioned in Washington Papers, May 13, 1756, indicating that it was near Ashby's Fort.

Riddle—A small stockade on Lost River, Hardy County. Scene in 1756 of a battle between a body of Indians commanded by a French officer, and a company of Virginia Frontiersmen. Also listed as Ruddle.

Rogers—A stockade situated on the site of Stewartstown, Monongalia County. Appears to have been erected by John Rogers, and sometimes called, Dinwiddie Fort.

Salem—A blockhouse situated on the site of New Salem, now Salem, erected by a group of settlers from Salem, New Jersey.

Trout Rock—Situated at present Trout Rock, four miles south of Franklin, Pendleton County.

Waggoner—See Buttermilk.

Warwick—A small fort erected by Jacob Warwick, situated in what is now Huttonsville District, Randolph County. This was an important early point of defense in the Tygart Valley River region.

Whites—A palisaded house built by Major Robert White, near Capon River.

Unknown—A fort mentioned by Kercheval and others, unnamed, located 7 miles above Romney.1

PART IV

LOCATION OF SOME AMERICAN REVOLUTIONARY WAR SOLDIERS PLACE OF DEATH OR BURIAL

Located by Ann Bailey Chapter NSDAR:


Located by Ann Royall Chapter NSDAR:

Belt, John—buried in Pullman Cemetery at Pullman, West Virginia.
Burrows, Archibald—buried in Ayers Cemetery at Smithville, Richie County, West Va.
Chancellor, Thomas—buried in Pioneer Cemetery—1500 ft. N. E. of Harrisville.
Crichlow, John—buried in Jenkins Cemetery—50 ft. south of Rts. 47 & 20 one mile east of Oxbow, Catholic Church.
Cunningham, Alexander—buried in Cunningham Cemetery 300 ft. of South Bank of Hughes River—1 mile N. of route No. 47, on Smithville-Fonzo Road (Marked with a small monument. He was a Minister)
Haddox, Henry—buried Highland Cemetery, Highland, West Va.
* Indian, Mocha—buried in Pullman Cemetery, Pullman, W. Va.
Morris, William—buried in Ayers Cemetery, Smithville, Ritchie County, West Va.
Sinnett, Patrick—buried Sinnet Cemetery—600 ft. east of route 17 & 9—0.5 mile south of River Rts. 16 & 15 on Dodd Run.
Sleeth, Alexander—buried Kennedy Cemetery—0.5 mile north of Fonzo, on route 28, near mouth of Lamb’s Run, County, West Va.
Nutter, Christopher—buried at Nutter Cemetery, at Nutter Farm, south of the junction of U.S. route 50 & state route No. 31.
Wells, William—buried in Harrisville Cemetery, Harrisville, West Va.

Located by Barboursville Chapter NSDAR:


(P)—Peyton, Henry—buried in cemetery on John Hash property about 2 miles from Barboursville—located on Tom’s Creek Road and Salt Rock secondary State route No. 10 junction 4½ miles from U.S. Rt. No. 60—North.

Located by Bee Line Chapter NSDAR:

Hite, George—buried in Zion Church-yard, Charleston, West Va.
McGuire, Colonel William—buried in Zion Churchyard, Charleston, West Va.

Located by Blackwater Chapter NSDAR:

(P)—Bonnifield, Samuel—buried in Bonnifield Cemetery at Pleasant Vale, Tucker County, Horse Run, 3 miles below Leadmine on a country road off W. Va. route No. 72, north of Parsons.
Carr, Abner—buried in Bright’s Chapel Cemetery, Dry Fork, West Va. Can be reached by State route No. 72 south of Parsons near Dry Fork, Tucker County.
Fansler, Henry—buried in Fansler Cemetery. Located 1 mile up Backbone Mountain from Hendricks, West Va., State Rt. No. 72 south of Parsons. Government marked the grave.

(P)—Society has picture of grave marker.
Note: *Check with National Society Daughters of the American Revolution for authenticity.

127
(P)—Goff, Salatheil, Capt.—buried at St. George, West Va., underneath a huge hickory tree on property of Mr. Woodrow Nester, off route No. 72, 6 miles north of Parsons.

Lipscomb, Ambrose—buried, place unknown, but is some place in Tucker County, West Va.

(P)—Minear, David—buried at St. George, West Va., on State Rt. No. 72, 6 miles N. of Parsons. Grave marked by DAR.

Minear, Jonathan—buried at St. George, West Va. on route No. 72, 6 miles N. of Parsons. He and his father—also brother of David, were killed by Indians.

(P)—Parsons, Lt. William—buried in Bethel Cemetery, Holly Meadows, 3 miles N. of Parsons on hard surface road. He Commanded as of 11/1/1777. Marked by DAR.

Gennant, Richard—buried in Tennant Memorial grounds. An arrow points to hill toward N.W., near Jakes Run, Monongahelia County. He had 9 sons—7 served in the War of 1812 and sent substitutes for the other two. His father was killed in the Battle of Quebec.

Located by Boarderland Chapter NSDAR—Fayette County:

(P)—Hill, Spencer—buried Mahan-Hill Cemetery at Belva, Fayette County on State Routes 16 and 39. He served in the 6 Va. Reg Married Mary Rutherford daughter of Thomas Rutherford, had 16 children died 1852. Grave has a DAR marker by above Chapter.

(P)—Reger, John—buried in Reger Cemetery at Volga, West Va., Hardy County died 5/14/1849, was 81. A foot soldier at age of 13, was in battle of buckhannon 1782. Volga is near Philippi, West Va.

Haptonstall, Abraham, Sr.—buried at Shelbyville, Shelby County, Ky. Will probated, Shelby County, Ky., August 1814. Carved own tombstone—but time has worn part away. In Battle of Point Pleasant. Lived in Greenbrier County.


Simms, James—buried in Nicholas County near Summersville.

La Masters, Benjamin—buried in Nicholas County at Bucks Garden off U.S. route 19—at Enon turn right, going north. Its in the country. Marked with DAR marker.

Located by Buford Chapter NSDAR:

(P)—Brown, Thomas—buried, State Rt. 92 & 7 at Reedsville, Preston County, West Va. Born 9/7/1760.

Cox, James—buried in Cabell County. Above Chapter placed marker on Court House Grounds, Huntington, bearing his name. Grave in Yates Cemetery, short distance N. of Rt. 60, near Ona, on farm of F. L. Burdette.

Crone, Adam—Same as above. Is buried in family cemetery on 9 mile Creek close to Rt. 2, towards the Ohio R. It is between Green Bottom and Lesage Called Nine mile Creek because it is 9 miles above the mouth of Guyan River where it flows into the Ohio River.

Davis, Daniel—1759-1833—Marked same by above Chapter—buried in the Old Methodist Church Cemetery, located at the eastern end of the 5th Ave. Bridge over the Guyan River in Guyandotte (Huntington). It formerly belonged to the Church but is now under the care of the Park Board. (Wife Betsy Stevenson 1756-1817)

Everett, John—Marked same as above Chapter—buried in the old Everett Cemetery between Barbourville and Ona, on the grounds of the Cabell County Youth Center, formerly old farm for the Aged. This is on N. side of U.S. Rt. No. 60.

Gillingwater, James—Marked same as above Chapter—buried in old Methodist Church Cemetery, same as Davis above. 1756-1856.

Hanley, Major, John—born 1745 - died 1829 (wife Jane)—buried in old Cemetery at Guyandotte—Sent in by Dr. Charles P. Harper; of Huntington.

Laidley, Thomas—was moved from the old Laidley Cemetery to Spring Hill Cemetery—1425 Norway Avenue—across from the State Hospital Grounds. On marker same as above Chapter.

Love, Charles—buried in Old Methodist Church Cemetery, Guyandotte (Hunting-
ton). On marker same as above Chapter. 1753-1824 (wife Susannah Childs 1756
1826)

McComas, John—buried in a family Graveyard on Family Farm near Salt
Rock. Marked same as above Chapter.
Merritt, Leroze—buried on U.S. Rt. No. 60 between Salt Rock and Barboursville.
Marked same as above Chapter.
Morrise, Capt. John—buried in the Old Methodist Church Cemetery in Guyandotte
(Huntington) Marked same as above by Chapter. Died 1818 (wife, Margaret)

Morrise, Joshua—buried in Jordan Cemetery near Milton, on top of a hill to the
south and near the mouth of Kilgore Creek. Marked same as above by Chapter. The
Union Baptist Church, one of the oldest, is a few hundred yards south of this ceme­
tery on the old Turnpike. Both husband & wife are together.

Hatfield, Andrew—buried in the Hatfield Family Cemetery near Roach, West
Va. It is marked by a government marker, arranged by the SAR, and due ceremony
held at the time. The DAR was also present. Marked same as above by Chapter.

Peyton, Henry—buried in Peyton Family Cemetery on N. side of County Road
No. 31 about 1 mile East of Martha, Cabell County. Marked as above by Chapter.

Rece, Allen—moved from his original burial place to the Old Methodist Ceme­
tery in Guyandotte. Name on marker as above Chapter.

Russell, Jeffery was moved from the old Buffington Cemetery (near where St.
Mary's Hospital now stands) by a descendant, Mrs. W. D. Hereford, to the old
section of Spring Hill Cemetery, 1425 Norway Ave. to the right of the main entrance.
Name on marker as above Chapter.

Rymer, George, Pvt. in Va. Militia, Rev. War. lived 1755-1845. He was the
last Revolutionary War soldier in Pendleton County. Buried on the Rymer Home­
stead on Straight Creek, Pendleton County, West Va. Now part of Highland County
Virginia—about 4 miles from Monterey, Va. Sent in by Dr. C. P. Harper.

Scales, Nathaniel, was a member of the Jefferson Russell family and was also
moved to the Spring Hill Cemetery in Huntington. Name on marker as above
Chapter.

Strupe, Malchor—buried near Barboursville, Route No. 60 in the old Wm.
Merritt Cemetery near the mouth of Mud River, northeast side where it flows into
the Guyan River. Name on Marker as above Chapter.

Templeton, James—buried in the Old Union Baptist Church, near Milton, West Va. marked as above Chapter.

Turley, James—buried in the same Cemetery as John Everett near Ona. Marked
as above chapter.

Taylor, Daniel—Sgt.—buried in Grimwell Cemetery Mineral County.

Thompson, Robert—buried near the Guyan River at Martha, West Virginia.

Merritt, William—buried in the same cemetery as Malchor Stupe, above.

Hannon, Thomas—buried in Mason County across the East side of Guyan
Creek on State Route No. 2 First settler in Cabell County, W. Va.

Adkins, Heziakiah—buried at Winslow near Beechfork off route No. 52, in a
Family Cemetery on the Hill back of Jim Morrison's Store. Five brothers were Rev.
War Soldiers and are buried in West Va., but all burial sites are not available at this
time.

Calvert, John—buried about 1/2 way between Charleston and St. Albans on
Upton Creek, near Springhill. It is over the railroad tracks and up the hill.
There is a filling station about one mile from there where inquiries can be made.

Ferguson, Samuel—buried in the Burl Cyrus Family Cemetery about one mile
off route No. 52 or 60 toward East Lynn. It is across 12 Pole Creek in Wayne Coun­
ty.

O'Dell, Jeremiah—buried near McMillion School House Gilgal Church at Mt.
Nebo, W. Va. The stone records "J. O. and E. O., wife. Route 60 to Lookout then
route No. 19 to Summersville.

Slecht—(Slack) Abram—buried in Kanawha Co., near the mouth of Witcher's
Creek, 6 miles above Charleston in a Family plot.

McClung, John, Lt.—buried in Bath Co. Va. near Warm Springs. (1830)
Lively, Cottrell—buried at Lindsode near Orchard, Manroe County.

Wellman, Bennett—buried in a Family Cemetery at the mouth of Mill Creek
about one mile from Fort Gay route 52.

Wells, Charles—buried in Family Cemetery on the farm of Wells Kincaid called
"Wellkin." It is on the right hand side of route No. 2 just outside of Sistersville.

Rutherford—Robert and Thomas buried in Lincoln County.
Located by Colonel Andrew Donnally Chapter NSDAR—Welch:

Arnold, Henry—buried at Lillydale, near Greenville, Monroe County, West Va.
(P)—Ballard, William, Lt.—buried on Cummings Place near Wikel, West Va.
Cook, John—buried near Oceana, Wyoming County on State route No. 10.
Marked by the Chapter above.
Hull, Henry—buried in Peterstown Cemetery, over Virginia Line. Monroe County.

Located by Colonel Charles Lewis Chapter NSDAR—Point Pleasant:

(P)—Aleshire—or Alshire, John C.—buried in Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.
Ball James, Capt.—buried in Eight Mile Creek Cemetery—8 miles from Huntington.
(P)—Baumgardner, David—buried in Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.
Bennett, Jesse, Dr.—buried on his farm, Mason County. Marked by Chapter above.
Byron, James—buried in Mason County. Marked by Chapter above.
Clendennin, Alexander—buried in Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.
(P)—Eastman, George—buried on his original farm, Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.
Eckard, Michael—buried in Boone Cemetery, south side of Kanawha River, near Point Pleasant.
Edwards, Arthur—buried in Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.
Earthen, George—buried at Concord Baptist Church.
George, Jesse—buried in Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.
Greer, John—buried in Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.
Hanan, or Hannan, Thomas—buried in Glenwood. Served under Washington, also Boone, died 1835. Marked by above Chapter.
Hanan or Hannan, Thomas—buried at Swan’s Creek, near Point Pleasant.
Marked by above Chapter.
Harrison, James—buried in Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.
Hayes, Samuel—buried Thirteen Mile Creek. Marked by above Chapter.
Heck, Peter—buried near Buffalo, West Va. Marked by Chapter above.
(P)—Henderson, John Lt.—buried in Henderson Cemetery, Marked by Chapter above. Born 1740, died 1787.
Henderson, Samuel—buried in Henderson Cemetery. Marked by Chapter above.
Kersey, John—buried in Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.
LeMaster, Thomas—buried at Pleasant Flats, Spy-Scout. Marked by above Chapter.
LeMaster, George—buried at Pleasant Flats, .................................. Marked by above Chapter.
Lewis, Andrew—buried at Pleasant Flats, .................................... Marked by above Chapter.
Lewis, Benjamin—buried at Pleasant Flats, .................................... Marked by above Chapter.
Lewis, Thomas—buried at Pleasant Flats, .................................... Marked by above Chapter.
(P)—Lewis, Charles, Col.—buried in Tu-Endie-Wei Park, Point Pleasant. Killed in Battle of Point Pleasant. Marked by above Chapter.

Lewis, Charles Cameron, Lt.—buried in old Lewis Graveyard. Died 1804. Marked by above Chapter.

Lore, Robin—buried at Pleasant Flats, Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.

Long, Philip—buried in Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.

Love, Charles—buried in Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.

Love, Robert—buried in Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.

Mercer, Hugh, Gen.—buried in Christ Church Grounds, Phila. Pa.

McDade, James—buried Pleasant Flats, near Point Pleasant. Marked by above Chapter.

Newman, Isaac—buried in Concord Baptist Church Cemetery, Mason County.

Robinson, John—buried Eight Mile Creek, near Point Pleasant, Mason Co. Marked by above Chapter.


Roush, George—buried Graham Station, Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.

Roush, John, Capt.—buried in Pioneer Cemetery at Point Pleasant, Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.

Van Bibber, Jesse, Capt.—buried at Thirteen Mile Creek, Mason Co. Died 1847. Marked by above Chapter.

Wilson, John, Ensign—buried near Mercer’s Bottom in Mason County. State Road Marker, W. Va. Rt. No. 2.

Akerd (Eckerd) Andrew—buried in Mason County. Marked by above Chapter.

North, William—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Peck, Peter—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Riffle, George—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Robinson, Isaac—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Rouch (Roush), Daniel—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Rouch (Roush), Jonas—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Rouch (Roush), Peter—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

See, Michael—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Stephenson, George—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Van Bibber, Michael—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Van Matre, Henry—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Van Matre, John—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Waddle (Waddell), Thomas—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Wiltshire, John—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Withers, Spencer—buried in Point Pleasant, name on marker.

Located by Colonel John Evans Chapter, NSDAR, Morgantown.

Bartlett, William—buried in Barbour County.

Davis, John—buried in Monongalia County. 1751-1841.

Davis, Robert, Capt. 1744-1818.

Dunn, James—buried in Old Dunn Graveyard, Union District, Marion County.

Born 1750.

Eberheart, Adolph—buried in Fayette County, Pa. Springhill Township.

Evans, John, Col.—buried in Oak Grove Cemetery, Morgantown. Marked by above Chapter.

Fleming, John—buried in Monongalia County. Born 1761—died 1841.

Foreman, Robert, 1736-1812. Died in Preston County.

Jenkins, Thomas—1760-1817. Died in Hudson, Preston County.

King, Valentine. 1750—after 1817. Died in Preston County.

Moats, Jacob—1745-1820 buried in Pendleton County.

Nester, Jacob, 1761-1844. Buried in Old Dutch Cemetery, Barbour County.

Nuce, Jacob—died near Morgantown.

Maple, Stephen—buried in Monongahelia County. Marked by above Chapter.

died in Greene Co., Pa.

Parsons, Charles—died in Mason County.

Robinson, James Sr. Ensign—1755-1804—died in Grant Dist., Monongahelia Co.

Scott, James—of Richwood, died in Monongalia County. (?)
Titus, Benjamin—Marked by above Chapter.
Vance, James—Marked by above Chapter.
Watkins, Stephen—Marked by above Chapter.

Located by Col. Morgan Chapter NSDAR, Fairmont:
Clayton, Elisha, buried in Cunningham Cemetery, near Baxter, Marion County.
Born 1758 died 1845.
Conaway, John—buried in Morgan Cemetery near Katy.
Conaway, Thomas, buried in Welley Cemetery near Farmington.
Miller, Peter—buried in Woodlawn Cemetery in Fairmont.
Morgan, David—buried near Fairmont on his own farm. Marked by above Chapter.
Morgan, Zackquill, Col.—buried at Prickett’s Cemetery near Pricketts Fort, Marion County. Born 1735 died 1795. Marked by above Chapter.
Prickett, Jacob—buried in Prickett’s Cemetery on Prickett’s Creek in Marion County. Grave well marked.
Vangilder, Jacob—buried at Mt. Sion Cemetery near Smithtown. Located by

Located by the Daniel Davisson Chapter NSDAR—Clarksburg:
Hamrick, Benjamin Jr.—buried on N. side of Elk River, 5 miles above Webster Springs near the home of Watson Hamrick.
Cox, Isaac—buried at Broad Run Cemetery near Jane Lew, Lewis Co.
Cox, Philip—buried in Cox Cemetery, Harrisville.
Barnett, Joseph—buried in Jackson Cemetery, Clarksburg.
Davisson, Daniel Major—buried in the Cemetery named for him, Clarksburg.
Harbert, Samuel—buried at Nolan’s Run, Harrison County.
Hickman, William, Maj.
Stout, Cabel—

Located by Elizabeth Cummins Jackson Chapter NSDAR, Grafton, West Virginia.
Brown, Samuel—buried in Browns Cemetery at Wickwire.
Cochran, James Capt.—buried in Middlevale Cemetery, ten miles from Grafton.
Born 1749 died 11/13/1830. Marked by the above Chapter.
Coplin, Christain—buried in the Coplin Cemetery Route 50.
Devers, James—buried at Lost Run.
Edwards, Abraham—buried at Knottsville.
Ford, George—buried at South Grafton.
Guseman, Peter—buried in the Arnold Cemetery, South Grafton.
Haymond, Owen Raymond—buried in the Haymond Cemetery.
Carter, John—buried at Carter Cemetery, Fetterman.
Sinsel, John—buried at Beulah Cemetery, Pruntytown.
(P)—Warder, Henry—buried at Warder Cemetery, Pruntytown, on John Evans Farm. Died 5/26/1838.
Jones, Jacobs, Jacob—buried on the Jones Farm.
Knotts, James—buried at Knottsville.
Morris, Joseph—buried in the Beulah Cemetery at Pruntytown.
Morrow, Ralph—buried in Coplin Cemetery on route No. 50.
Poe, Steven—buried at Poe Cemetery at Wickwire.
Riffe, Jack—buried in the Riffe Cemetery at Grafton Taylor Co.
Riffe, Mathais—buried in the Riffe Cemetery at Grafton Taylor Co.
Ryan, Thomas—buried on Ryan farm Booths Creek.

Located by Elizabeth Luddington Hagans Chapter NSDAR—Morgantown:
Archer, Stephen—buried on Day’s Run, Monongalia County.
Brown, Adam—buried near Price on Jake’s Run, Monongalia County.
Brown, Thomas—was moved to Reedsville Graveyard, Preston County.
(P)—Chalfant, Solomon—buried at Olive Church, near Pentress, Monongalia County. (1760-1830) (Wife Margaret)
(P)—Clegg, Alexander—buried at Olive Church, near Pentress.
Chestney, Benjamin—Guston Run, Cass District.
Cox, Abram—Cox Graveyard, Heck Farm, near Lowesville,
Gapen, Stephen—Fort Martin Graveyard.
Guseman, Abraham—buried Oak Grove Cemetery, Morgantown.
Hanway, Colonel Samuel—buried Oak Grove Cemetery, Morgantown.
Hall, William—Down's Graveyard, Downs, Marion County.
Hauth, Peter—Tennant family Graveyard, 3 miles from Mooresville.
Hill, Robert—moved to Mount Union Cemetery, Union District, stone properly
set, wife buried with him.
Madera, Christian—buried East Oak Grove Cemetery, Morgantown.
Houston, Purnell—moved to Mount Union Cemetery, Union District, stone
properly set, wife buried with him.
McDaniels, John—buried at Price Memorial Cemetery near Olive Church.
McFarland, Lieutenant John—Forks of Cheat Graveyard near Stewartstown,
Monongalia County.
(P) McCleary, Colonel Wm.—buried in Presbyterian Graveyard, Morgantown.(1741-1812)
Kidlinger, Michael—Price Memorial Cemetery, near Prentess.
Pindall, Captain Philip—Wiseman Graveyard, near Louesville.
Pindal, Jacob—Wiseman Graveyard, near Louesville.
Piles, James—Price Memorial Cemetery near Olive Church.
Reed, John—moved from old Pierpoint to Oak Grove Cemetery in Davis' lot,
Morgantown.
Scott, James—buried in Granville Graveyard, Monongalia County.
Snider, John—Garlow Farm near Fort Martin.
Stradler (Statler) Jacob—Price Memorial Cemetery, near Olive Church.
Tennant, Richard—Tennant Graveyard, three miles from Mooresville.
Wade, Joseph—Price Memorial Cemetery near Prentess near Fort Statler.
Lauck, Simon—buried in Winchester, Va.
Statler, Jacob—buried in Price Memorial Cemetery near Prentess, (near Fort
Statler.)

Located by Elizabeth Zane Chapter NSDAR—Buckhannon

(P) Brake, Jacob, Lt.—buried in Heavener Cemetery, Upshur County. Indian
captive. Born 1747, died 1830-31. (Wife Mary Slaughter.)
(P) Cutright, Benjamin—buried in Hampton Cemetery near Buckhannon, W.
Va. routes 22/2 off 20, south of Stoney Run.
(P) Fink, John—buried in Heavener Cemetery, Buckhannon, Upshur County.
A Rev. War Soldier killed by the Indians 2/15/1782.
(P) Cutright, John—buried near city in Hampton Cemetery on Rt. 22/2 off Rt.
20 S. of Stoney Run.
Fink, Henry—buried in Heavener Cemetery; White, Captain, buried in Heavner
Cemetery. (Early settlers marked with one monument.)
(P) Morgan, Zedikiah—buried at Sago, Upshur County—Rt. 22/2 off 20,
South of Stoney Run.
(P) Hyre, Jacob—buried in city in Baptist Cemetery.
Phillips, Elijah—buried at French Creek.
(P) Pringle, Samuel, Capt.—buried near Buckhannon—Hampton Cemetery—
outside the Cemetery.
Pringle John—buried near Buckhannon—Hampton Cemetery.
(P) Sexton Noah—buried in French Creek Cemetery, on French Creek, Upshur
County Rout 20 south. Died 6/7/1838. Age 74.
(P) White William, Captain—buried in Heavener Cemetery, Buckhannon.

Located by Fort Lee Chapter NSDAR—Charleston:

Freshner, Wendell—buried in Morgan County—probably on his farm at Sleepy
Creek. A few miles east of Berkeley Springs—route 9.
Johnston, Peter—buried in Taylor County route No. 50, Keener Cemetery 2
miles west of Grafton.
Jones Charles—buried in Brooke County Mueholland Farm, near Bethany.
Rader, Anthony Capt.—buried on farm cemetery, Greenbrier County.
(P) Wilson Benjamin, Col.—buried in the Revolutionary Cemetery at Bridge-
port, W. Va.
Wilson, William—buried "Old Meeting House" Graveyard, about 2 miles from Wardensville, Hardy County, W. Va. Rt. 55 at Trout Run access route through Garrett's Farm. (1722-1801)

Rogers, Rhodam—buried in Family Cemetery—Jones Run, near Lunberport, W. Va. The Cemetery is on the farm of D. Roy Rogers—Harrison County. Born in Fairfax, Va. Born 1756-7, died 1861.

Located by James Barbour Chapter—NSDAR—Belington:

Adams, Jonathan—buried in Elk Area (probably.)
Boyles, Michael—buried in Nestorville area.
Currence, William—buried in Mill Creek Cemetery. 17-15-1780.
Davisson, Joseph—buried near Bripeport.
Harris, Simeon—buried at Little Bethel Cemetery, Meadowville.
Hill, John—buried at Sugar Creek.
Holden, Alexander—buried in Barbour County.
Holden, Benjamin—buried in Barbour County.
Hickman, Sossa—buried in Elk Area.
Johnson, Robert—buried in Elliott Cemetery at Meadowville.
Keys, William—
Morris, Isaac—buried in Bridgeport Cemetery.
Neely, John Jr.—buried at Brood Run.
Pepper, William—buried in Elk Area.
Wells, Prineas—buried someplace in Wood County.
Vanmoy, Benjamin—buried in one of the western Counties.
Stewart, Edward—buried probably in Elk Area.
Smith, Willia—buried at Old or New Bethel Cemetery, or on farm Cemetery at Meadowville.
Seas, Mihael—may be buried in Randolph County.
Pitman, Joseph—buried in Pitman Shools Cemetery. (or Shaver)
Wilmoth, Thomas—buried in Isner Cemetery, Randolph County.

Located by James Wood Chapter NSDAR—Parkersburg:

Foley, James Jr.—buried in Kincheloe Cemetery, Parkersburg.
James, John Col.—buried in Dils Cemetery, Parkersburg.
Langfitt, Philip—buried in Dils Cemetery, Parkersburg.
Leach, George—buried in Wellston, Ohio, lived in Wood County, W. Va.
(Patriot).
Maddox, Matthew—buried in Kincheloe Cemetery, Parkersburg, W. Va.
(P)—Myehew, Richard—buried in Tracewell Cemetery, route No. 2 about 5 miles South of Parkersburg on Bockel Estate.
Neale, John Capt.—buried in Parkersburg.
Langfitt, Francis, Ord. Sgt.—buried in Parkersburg, Wood County.
Sharp, Spenced—buried in Kincheloe Cemetery, Parkersburg, Wood County.
Rice, Bailey—buried, Kincheloe Cemetery, Parkersburg, Wood County.
Butcher, Samuel—buried in Kincheloe Cemetery, Parkersburg, Wood County.
Neale, James, Capt.—buried in Dils Cemetery, Parkersburg, Wood County.
Wood, James, Col.—buried in Dils Cemetery, Parkersburg, Wood County.
Bell, Samuel, Lt.—buried in Dils Cemetery, Parkersburg, Wood County.
(P)—Foley, James—buried in Dils Cemetery, on old U.S. Rt. No. 50, City Limits of Parkersburg.
(P)—Neale, James, Capt.—buried in Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Parkersburg, Wood County.

Located by John Chapman Chapter NSDAR—Bluefield:

(P)—Alexander, James—buried at Green Hill Cemetery, Union, Monroe County on U.S. Route No. 219.
(P)—Bailey, John—buried near entrance of the Whitethorn School, Whitethorn, Street, Bluefield.
(P)—Bailey, Richard—buried on the Leatherwood Farm, Cumberland Road, Bluefield, W. Va.
(P)—Chapman, John, Ensign—buried in the old Chapman burying-grounds at the Chapman Homestead "Mt. Prospect" near Ripplemead, route No. 46.

134
(P)—Clay, Mitchell—buried where the Celanese Plant is, Pearisburg, Va. route 460.

(P)—Davidson, John Coolman—buried on Rt. 52 from Bluefield across East River Mountain to the foot of the mountain, take a dirt road to the right for about a mile.

(P)—Dingess, Peter—buried in the Cemetery at Oakvale, W. Va. intersection of routes 460 and 12.

(P)—Hull, Henry—buried in Cemetery at Peterstown. (1760-1806)

(P)—Kirk, John—buried in Kirk burial grounds near Eggleston Springs, Va.

Pearis, George—buried in Kirk Cemetery located on Rt. 460 just outside the city limits of Pearisburg, Va.


(P)—Tracy, William—buried at the Oakvale Cemetery—intersection of routes 460 & 12.


Located by John Hart Chapter NSDAR—Elkins:

Stafford, James—buried in an old unused graveyard about 4 miles from Morgantown, W. Va. on Brooks farm between Easton and Cartwrights. Route 119 toward Point Marion, Pa., about 500 feet from a House.

Locate by John Young Chapter NSDAR—Charleston:

Young, John, Capt.—buried in Young Cemetery in Elk River Valley West of Clendenin on route No. 4, Kanawha County. (1758-1850)

Located by Kanawha Valley Chapter, NSDAR—Charleston:

Alderson, George—buried 8 miles above Charleston near Malden, W. Va.

Cobb, Fleming—buried in family lot on a hill below Spring Hill, South Charleston, Kanawha County.

Harless, Phillip O.—buried Drowdy Cemetery, Peytona, Boone County, Route 119.

Corbin, W. M.—buried in garden of home on lower Kanawha Blvd., Charleston.

Donnally, Andrew, Col.—buried in family cemetery near his home in Kanawha City near Charleston.

Morris, Henry—buried in the Morris Cemetery on Peter's Creek, near Summersville, Nicholas County 1748-1824.

Morton, Josiah—buried in Family Cemetery, Fullerton, Ky. 1763-1838.

Quarrier, Alexander—buried in Spring Hill, Kanawha County, near Charleston.

1746-1827.

Slaughter, Reuban—buried in Andrew Donnally Cemetery, Kanawha City, W. Va.

Van Bibber, John—buried in Andrew Donnally's Cemetery, Kanawha City, near Charleston. (1743-1821)

Rader, Anthony, Capt.—buried in Farm Cemetery, Greenbrier, 1745-1791.

Located by Kingswood Chapter NSDAR—Kingwood:

(P)—Orr, John Dale—buried in Scotch Hill Cemetery, near Newberg, W. Va.

Located by Major William Haymond Chapter, NSDAR—Fairmont.

(P)—Boaz, Fleming—buried in Woodlawn Cemetery—near Fairmont.

Booth, James, Capt.—buried near Booth's School, near Booth's Creek, Marion County. (1732-1778)

(P)—Haymond, William, Major—buried in Haymond Cemetery near Quiet Dell, Harrison County.

(P)—Cochran, Nathaniel, Capt.—buried at Willow Tree Cemetery, near Monogah between Clarksburg and Fairmont, Marion County.

Conoway, John, Span, Capt.—buried near Fairmont, Marion County.

Dudley, Samuel—buried near Fairmont.

Heck, Youst—buried near Fairmont, Marion County.

(P)—Miller, Peter—Woodlawn Cemetery.

Nichols, Williams—buried near Fairmont.

135
Price, Richard—buried Cunningham, Baxter Cemetery. Lawson Farm near Fairmont.
Strum, Jacob—buried on a hill near school house, near Worthington, Marion County.

Located by Matthew French Chapter NSDAR—Princeton:
Matthew French—buried on Wolf Creek, Giles County, Va. Route No. 10. Lived in West Virginia.

Located by Pack Horse Ford Chapter—Shepherdstown:
Bedinger, Lieutenant Daniel—buried old Episcopal Cemetery.
Bedinger, Captain Henry—buried old Episcopal Cemetery.
Broadus, Lieutenant William—buried at Harper's Ferry.
Cookus, Michael—buried in Reformed Cemetery.
Darke, Col. William—buried in Ronemus Graveyard.
Davenport, Abraham Sr.—buried in family graveyard, Summit Point, Jefferson County.
Davenport, Abraham Jr.—buried Edgehill Cemetery, Charles Town, W. Va.
Davenport, John—buried in family graveyard, Summit Point.
Davenport, Samuel—buried family graveyard, Summit Point.
Endler, M.—buried Lutheran Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Entler, Philip—buried Lutheran Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Ernst, Martin—buried in Lutheran Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Folk, Daniel—died 1838.
Glenn—born 1763, died 1832, buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Haynes, Captain Jacob, buried in Reformed Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Hanes, John—buried in Reformed Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Haines, Peter—buried Old Presbyterian Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Kerney, Anthony—buried Old Episcopal Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Kerney, Captain James—buried Old Episcopal Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Lamen, William—buried Old Episcopal Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Levick, Caleb—buried Old Episcopal Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Lucas, Edward—buried on old Lucas farm, Shepherdstown.
Morgan, William—buried Old Episcopal Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Ronnemus, Lewis—buried Lutheran Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Sappington, Thomas S.—buried in Dark Hollow Graveyard.
Sever, Peter—buried Reformed Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Shell, Nicholas, Surgeon—Reformed, Shepherdstown.
Shepherd, Captain Abraham—Shepherd Graveyard, Shepherdstown.
Swearingen, Captain Joseph—Elwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Swearingen, Captain Josiah—buried Mapleshade, N. Shepherdstown.
Tabb, Robert—buried Old Episcopal Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Washington, Samuel—buried on estate "Harewood."
Wolfforth, Martin—buried Reformed Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Yeastley, Michael—buried Reformed Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Buckles, William, Lt.—buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.
Buckles, Robert, 2nd Lt.—buried near Dust Crossing, Jefferson County. Grave unmarked.
Buckles, James, Capt.—buried on the banks of the Ohio River in Ky.
Moore, Captain.
Morgan, Richard, Captain.
River, John.

Located by the Potomac Valley Chapter NSDAR—Keyser:
Davis, Lieutenant Joseph—born 1761, died Sept. 16, 1831, buried at Laurel Dale, 10 miles southwest of Keyser.
Taylor, Sergt. David—born Feb. 1, 1757, died May 3, 1844, buried at Greeneville
Baptist Church, 11 miles east of Keyser.
Yeasley Michael—buried at Shepherdstown, grave marked in Reformed Cemetery.

Located by the Ravenswood Chapter NSDAR—Ravenswood:
Crawford, William Col.—burned at the stake.
Hughes, Jesse—buried at the headwaters of Turkey Run. Jackson County near Ravenswood on W. Va. Rt. No. 2.
Rule, Joseph—buried in Ravenswood Cemetery, Rt. No. 2.

Located by the Shenandoah Valley Chapter NSDAR—Martinsburg:
Mackay, Capt. William—buried Narborne Cemetery, Martinsburg.
Morgan, Morgan, Sr.—buried at Bunker Hill.
Morgan, Morgan Jr.—buried at Bunker Hill.
Shaffer, Peter—buried Old German Graveyard, Martinsburg.
Snodgrass, Robert—Hedgesville.
Stephen, General Adam—Martinsburg, buried at South Queen Street near Boyville.
Verdier, James—old German Graveyard.
Weaver, Jacob—family graveyard.
McClary, Wm. Capt.—buried in Narborne Cemetery, Martinsburg.

Located by the South Branch Chapter NSDAR—Moorefield:
Davis, Jonathan—born 1756, buried in Baptist Church Cemetery, Salem.
Lowther, William—born 1742, died October 28, 1814, buried near West Milford.
Hughes, Ensign Jonathan.
Fitz Randolph, Jesse—born 1739, died 1863, both buried in Salem.
Heiskell, Capt. Adam—Romney Graveyard.
Jacob, Capt. John Jeremiah—Romney Graveyard.

Located by the Spencer Roane Chapter NSDAR—Spencer:
McKown, James—buried at Angerona, Jackson County.

Located by the Trans-Allegheny Chapter NSDAR—Weston:
Jones, Samuel Z.—buried on Albert Hardman farm at Mt. Hebron, Lewis Co.
Powers, William—buried in Broad Run Cemetery, Lewis County.
Mitchell, Rev. John—buried at Old Harmony Church, near Weston.

Located by the West Augusta Chapter NSDAR—Mannington:
Furbee, Caled—buried in the Furbee Cemetery, John Hibb's Farm on Dent's Run, 5½ miles from Mannington.
Wood, Nicholas—killed in Indian Raid near U.S. 250, Farmington.
Straight, Jacob—killed in Indian Raid near U.S. 250, Farmington.

Located by the Wheeling Chapter NSDAR—Wheeling:
Armstrong, James—buried West Alexander Presbyterian Cemetery.
Brady, Captain Samuel—buried in Liberty Cemetery.
Biggs, General Benjamin—buried in Liberty Cemetery also Brown, Oliver—buried in Wellsburg.
Brown, William—buried in Liberty Cemetery also Brownlee, John—buried in Wellsburg.
Burns, Alexander—buried in U. Presbyterian Graveyard.
Caldwell, James—buried in Greenwood Cemetery.
Carney, Edward—buried in Liberty Cemetery also Cochran, Wm.—buried at Short Creek Cemetery.
Chaplain, Moses—buried in Stone Church Cemetery.
Curtis, John Joseph—buried in Demet Cemetery.
Custer, Sergt. John—buried in Liberty Cemetery.
Creighton, Moses—buried in Stone Church Cemetery.
Demet, Benajak—buried in Demet Cemetery.
Faris, John Curtis—buried in Demet Cemetery.
(P)—Faris, Wm.—buried in Demet Cemetery.
Foreman, Captain William, and 21 unknown men—killed by Indians.
Humphrey, Robert—buried in United Presbyterian Graveyard Robert-Family
Cemetery near Wheeling.
Lucas, Isaac, Aide-de-Camp to Washington—buried West Alexander.
McClure, Captain David—buried in Liberty Cemetery.
McClure, Nicholas Faris—buried in Mt. Wood Cemetery.
McDonald, Archibald—buried in Stone Church Cemetery also Ogle, Jacob.
McCulloch, Capt. George—buried Short Creek Cemetery.
Mills, John—buried Stone Church Cemetery also Milligan, John—
(P)—Serplus, John—buried West Alexander Presbyterian Cemetery,
Shepherd, Col. Moses—buried in Stone Church Cemetery also Wood, Archibald—
buried in Stone Church Cemetery.
Stevenson, Gen. William—buried in United Presbyterian Graveyard.
Washington, Augustine and family—buried on Nicholl Farm near Wheeling.
Wilson, Wm.—buried.
Chapmans, Gregorys, Graftons & others—buried at New Cumberland. State
marker.
McCollock, Abraham—buried at Short Creek Cemetery.
Adams, Jacob.
Bane, John—buried in Peter's Run Cemetery. (1743-1819)
Boggs, John, Capt.—died in Pickaway County, Ohio, on W. Va. State Road
Marker.
Boggs, Francis—buried Stone Church Cemetery, Wheeling.
Chapman, Gregory—buried Grafton Grove, New Cumberland.
Masten, Edward—buried at Black's Chapel.
(P)—McColloch, Samuel, Maj.—buried near Ft. Van Meter. ½ mile from Clinton
on Rt. 88 North of Wheeling. Grave on top of a hill.

Located by the William Henshaw Chapter NSDAR—Martinsburg.
(P)—Campbell, Captain James—born 1743, died 1817, buried in Tuscarora
graveyard near Martinsburg.
Foster, James—buried in Presbyterian Graveyard at Gerardstown.
Grant, Eramus—buried at Gerardstown.
(P)—Henshaw, Captain William—buried in Episcopal Graveyard at Bunker Hill,
West Virginia, marked by DAR.
Maxwell, Captain James—born 1735, died 1795, buried in St. Paul's, Norfolk,
Va.
Nourse, James—born 1731, died 1784, buried in Old St. George's Chapel, near
Charles Town.
Stephens, Adam, Major General—buried near Boydville, Martinsburg, W. Va,
marked by DAR.
Siebert, Frederick—buried in Old Reform Graveyard.
Siebert, Wendell—born 1725, died 1801, buried in Old Reform Lutheran Grave-
yard near Martinsburg.
Jabb, George.
(P)—McKown, Gilbert—buried in Presbyterian Church Yard, Garradstown, W.
Va., near State Route No. 51 in Berkeley Co.

Located by the William Morris Chapter NSDAR—Charleston:
Kelly, Walter—buried at Cedar Grove.
(P)—Jones, John—buried in Pratt Cemetery, on a hill overlooking the town
of Pratt, on the Kanawha River, Kanawha County, on State Rt. No. 61.
(P)—Morris, Henry—buried at Lockwood, Nicholas County, in field off State
Rt. No. 39.
(P)—Morris, William—buried near Midland Trail, at mouth of Kelly's Creek.
Marker on old brick Church at Cedar Grove.
(P)—DAR has picture of grave marker.
Located by Individuals:

- Kerney, Anthony—buried in Old Episcopal Cemetery at Shepherdstown.
- McKown, James—buried at Angerona, Jackson County.
- McMillan, John—buried ??
- Minear, Davis—buried at St. George, Tucker County.
- Morris, William—buried at Ayers Cemetery, Smithville, Ritchie, Co.
- Parsons, William, Capt.—buried in Bethel Cemetery, near Parsons, Tucker County.
- Piles, James—buried in Price Memorial Cemetery, near Pentress, Monongalia Co.
- Rhodam, Rogers—buried at Family Cemetery, Jones Run, near Lumberport on the D. Ray Rogers farm, Harrison Co.
- Rymer, George—buried on Rymer Homestead on Straight Creek, Pendleton Co.
- Scott, R. N. Rev.—buried at Petersburg, W. Va.
- Steele, James died at Ridgedale, Monongalia Co.
- Vance, High Rev.—buried 3 miles West of Martinsburg just below the Church on State Rt. No. 15. Private Rd. leads to the Church on the hill.
- Wadsworth, Robert—buried in Shinnston Cemetery, Shinnston.
- Wetzel, John—buried at Bakers Station Rt. 2, N. of New Martinsville.
- Wetzel, Martin—buried at McCready Cemetery, near Viola, Marshall Co.
- Barnett, Joseph—buried in Jackson Cemetery, at Clarksburg.
- Davis, Robert, Maj.—buried in Davis graveyard between Franklin and Brandywine.
- Stout, Thomas—buried in old section of Bridgeport Cemetery. Has old sandstone marker.
- Stout, Jonathan—buried same as above.
- Barnett, Joseph—buried at Clarksburg.
- Baker, John, Capt.—buried at Baker's Station Rt. No. 2 N. of New Martinsville.
- Furbee, Waitman Sipple—buried Beechwood Cemetery, Tyler County.
- Ruddle, Stephen—buried in Woodford County, Ky. Lived in Hampshire Co.
- Raines, John—died in Charleston. Was buried in a Cemetery below Kanawha Court House, but was removed to Spring Hill Cemetery, Lived in Monroe County.
- McIntire, Robert—died 1837, Brooke Co. Buried in Kadesh Chapel Cemetery Buffalo District. Grave was marked.
- Johnson, William—1755-1885, buried on Summers Farm below mouth of Otter Creek on Peters Creek, Nicholas County.
- Parsons, Charles—buried at Frozen Camp Cemetery in Jackson County on the Romney list in Hampshire County.
- Skidmore, John—buried in Painter graveyard at old Skidmore homestead 4 miles S. of Upper Tract, Pendleton, Co. Was in Battle of Point Pleasant.
- Hatton, Samuel—died 1839, buried in Hatton-Burke Cemetery at Prichard, on the Big Sandy River. See Elys History of the Big Sandy Valley.
- Brown, Thomas—1760-1844, buried near State Rt. 92 at Reedsville, Preston, Co.
- Blue, John Sr.—buried at Hanging Rock near Romney—Patriot. DAR No. 270, 281.
- Blue, John Jr.—Romney, W. Va. DAR No. 76,852.
- Blue, Michael—died in Hampshire Co. DAR No. 270960.
- Blue, Uriah—Hampshire Co. DAR No. 134,223.
- Blue, David, Rev.—War Prisoner. On Capt. Hugh Stevenson's roll.
- Steele, James—died in Monongalia Co. 1840.
- Reed, John Sr.—buried in old Pierpoint Cemetery at Union District Moved to Oak Grove Cemetery, Morgantown in 1930.
- Crum, William—died in Monongalia Co. 1842.
- Harness, John—died in Hampshire Co. 1810.
"BURIAL PLACES OF REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS"
by Louise White. 1961. From NSDAR Library

All place-locations given in this list refer to where the soldier was buried.

Archer, Stephen
Day's Run, Monongalia County.

Baker, (Becker), George
Baker graveyard, near Cheat Neck, Monongalia County.

Barnes, Thomas
Fairmont Cemetery, Marion County.

Brown, William
Liberty Cemetery, Wheeling, Ohio County.

Brown, Oliver, Captain Lt. (viz)
Wellsburg, Brooke County.

Brown, Adam
(listed in Monongalia County Estatesettlements)

Bennett, Abraham
"marker near Dola, Harrison County."

Brady, Capt. Samuel
West Liberty Cemetery, Wheeling, Ohio County.

Booner, Jacob (or Joseph?)
Maple Grove Cemetery, Marion County.

Brand, James
Burnt Meeting House Cemetery, Grant District, Monongalia County.

Brand, John
Burnt Meeting House Cemetery, Grant District, Monongalia County.

Carpenter, Joseph
on the West Fork of the Little Kanawha River, County.

Carpenter, Jeremiah
Union Mills, Braxton County.

Carpenter, Benjamin
mouth of Holly River, Braxton County.

Chesney (Chestnut), Benjamin
Guston River, Cass District, Monongalia County.

Alexandria, Clendenin
Mason County.

Conaway, John Spann
Katy Clelland Cemetery, Marion County.

Conaway, Samuel
Adam's graveyard, near Barracksville, Marion County.

Conaway, Little John
Hamilton graveyard, near Ryner, Marion County.

Conaway, Harvey
Cemetery at Alma, Tyler County.

Conrod (Conrad), Jacob
near Dust Camp, Gilmer County.

Cooke, John
Wyoming County.

Cox, James
on Burdett Farm, Cabell County.

Chaplins, Colonel Moses
West Liberty Cemetery, Wheeling, Ohio County.

Crim, Peter
"died at Smithfield, Jefferson County."

Cramer, Major Thomas
Cramer Cemetery, Winfield, Marion County.

Curtis, John
West Liberty Cemetery, Ohio County.

Davenport, Lt. Abraham
"a monument at Charles Town, Jefferson County."

Davis, John
Broad Run Baptist Church, Lewis County.

Dinges, Peter
Mercer County.

Dodd, Ezra
Maple Grove Cemetery, Marion County.

Eagle (Eatles), William
("Eagles Rocks of Smoke Hole" section of South Branch, Pendleton County, named for this Revolutionary soldier.)

Entler, Philip
"died in Berkeley County."

Ferguson, Lt. John
"died in Monongalia County."

Ferguson, Captain Samuel
"one of the earliest settlers of Wayne County."

Ford, George
Grafton, Taylor County.

Friend, Joseph
"DAR placed a tablet in his memory, Randolph County."

Hanway, Captain Samuel
Oak Grove Cemetery, Morgantown, Monongalia County.

Hayhurst, Benjamin
Hayhurst Cemetery, Monongah, Marion County.

Keann (Kearn, Kerns), Michael
near site of Kerns Fort, Arch Street, Morgantown, Monongalia County.

Kidlinger, Michael
Prince Memorial Cemetery, near Oliver Church, Monongalia County.

Kinchelee, Daniel
near Wood County Infirmary, Parkersburg, Wood County.
Lee, General Charles
Christ Church Cemetery, Leetown, Jefferson County.

Lewis, John
“died on Babb’s Marsh, Jefferson County.”

McCleery, Colonel William
Presbyterian Cemetery, Morgantown, Monongalia County.

McColloch, Major John (Jr.)
“lived on their estate, ‘Short Creek,’” Wheeling, Ohio County.

McFarland, John
Fords of Chest Baptist Cemetery, Monongalia County.

McGill, Major Charles
“lived in Berkeley County.”

Madera (Maderia), Ensign Christian
East Grove Cemetery, Morgantown, Monongalia County.

Maxwell, Lt. David
Cemetery on Guy D. Gofflands, ten miles from Clarksburg, Harrison County.

Medcalf, John
Roxbury Camp, County, West Virginia.

Miller, Jacob
Site of Kern’s Fort, Arch Street, Morgantown, Monongalia County.

Milligan (Mulliken), John
Ohio County.

Mills, Lt. John
Old Stone Church Cemetery, Elk Grove, Wheeling, Ohio County.

Morgan, Abel (Surgeon)
Jefferson County.

Morgan, Benjamin
“died Berkeley County”

Morgan, Daniel (Major-General)
Frederick County.

Morgan, David
Monongalia County.

Morgan, Evans, Ensign
Fairview Cemetery, Monongalia County.

Morgan, James
Cramer Cemetery, Winfield, Marion County.

Morgan, Lt. Morgan
“died in Monongalia County.”

Morgan, Col. Zackquill
“his log cabin became Fort Morgan—later Morgantown,” Monongalia County.

Norris, John
May’s Cemetery, Jackson’s Mill, Lewis County.

Nutter, Captain Thomas
Nutter’s Fort, Harrison County.

Parrot, Sgt. Christopher
“died Romney, Hampshire County.”

Parsons, Capt. William
Bethel Cemetery, Tucker County.

Patton, William
West Milford, Harrison County.

Peters, Godfrey
Booths Creek, Marion County.

Pringle, Captain Samuel
Philadelphia Cemetery, Hampton, Upshur County.

Sargent, Jeremiah
Cemetery just above Lock Three, Little Kanawha River, Wirt County.

Scott, James
Granville Cemetery, Monongalia County.

Sexton, Noah
French Creek Cemetery, Meade District, Upshur County.

Sheppard, Johathan
Home farm, Reedy, Lewis County.
(This didn’t say whether or not this meant his home farm or ‘Home’ referred to a person by the name of Home)

Simpkins, Charles
Marshall Garlow farm, Monongalia County.

Woodfin, John
on site of Kern’s Fort, Arch Street, Morgantown, Monongalia County.

Yates, William P.
Burrdette Farm, Ona, Cabell County.

Brown, Thomas—born in Va., died in Preston County. Enlisted October 1780.
Baker, George (or Becker)—born 2/6/1762. Died in Monongalia County, 6/27/1844.
Bedlinger, Capt. Henry, Jr.—died in Charles Town 5/14/1843.
Bond, Richard—died at Lost Creek.
Baley (Bailey), Joseph—died in Harrison County 6/21/1850.
Bonnet, Lewis, Pvt.—died in Ohio County 3/9/1808.
Bishop, Jacob—1759-1813, enlisted, Hagerstown, Md. Died 1813.
Boley or Bailey, Joseph—died in Harrison County 6/21/1850.
Barron, Daniel—died near Bladenburg, Md. (?) died 1810.

141
Bonner or Bunner, Joseph—died in Monongalia County.

Brand, James—buried in an unmarked grave at Burnt Meeting House Cemetery, Harmony Grove, Grant District, Monongalia Co. (?)

Brand, John—same as James Brand just above.

Ballard, William, Lt.—died 9/14/1799, buried on Cummings Place near Wikel, W. Va.—Fauquier Militia.

Clark, William—died in Lewis County 7/23/1841.

Chalfant, Solomon—died in Monongalia County 2/26/1837.


Clark, Samuel—died in Monroe County 1857.

Cox, Abraham, Lt.—died in Monongalia County 1834. Born in England in City of Virginia 1/1/1752.

Dent, John Capt.—died at Dent’s Run, Monongalia County 9/20/1840.

Dyer, James—died in Pendleton County 1807, born in Pennsylvania 1744.

Dunbar, Jonathan—died in Nicholas County 11/7/1834.

Davisson, Daniel—buried in Clarksburg, Harrison County. A Road-side marker on U. S. Rt. 19, at his cemetery.

Clayton, Elisha—died in Marion County, Va. 4/31/1845.

Conley, Thomas—resident of Virginia, no other information.

Cochran, Nathaniel—died in Monongalia, County. Born in Ohio County, 2/24/1757.

Crow, Peter—buried in family ground in Webster District, Marshall County, not more than 2 miles N.E. of Lewistown, W. Va.

Crutchfield, Nathaniel—served in Col. Evans, Virginia Line.

Edmiston, James—died in Greenbrier County 10/17/1817.

Fresham, Wendle—Patriot.

Fresham, John—son of Wendle Fresham, in Continental Army with Washington.


Guesman, Abraham—died maybe in Berkeley County.

Goff, Job—died in Harrison County 12/8/1845.

Graham, James Sr., Capt.—Greenbrier Division of Virginia militia.

Hamilton, John—In Col. Charles Lewis Reg.—Battle of Point Pleasant.

Hainey, William—died in Harrison County, 1821.

Haines, Peter—died in Charles Town, no date of death.

Hill, Henry—1743-1815, Capt. of Culpeper Company of Va. Militia, 1776 to close of war. He became a Colonel.


Hill, Spencer—died 1852, Fayette County, W. Va. buried at Belva on Fayette and Nicholas County line.

Hinzman—buried in Hiseman Cemetery, at end of Buckhannon Run. Lewis County. No marker.


Holland, Jacob—died 1838 in Monongalia County.

Hull, George Sr.—died at Athony’s Creek, Greenbrier County. Born in Berkeley County, Va. 3/16/1736.

Hustead, Moses—died in Harrison County 1835-36.

Jackson, George, Capt.—died in City of Clarksburg, 5/17/1831.

Jackson, Edward—died Harrison County 1820. Born in England 1742.

Jones, Jacob—buried on Jones Farm, Knottsville District, marker dates 1732-1829.

Jones, Samuel Z.—died 4/16/1846, buried on the Albert Hardman Farm at Mt. Hebron, Lewis County.

James, John—buried at Mouth of Little Stillwell on what is now known as Bailey Farm. No marker, grave cannot be found.

Kernes (Carnes), Nicholas—died Morgantown, W. Va.

Lipscomb, Ambrose—See page 518-S.A.R West Virginia, Bulletin 8, 1941.


Lowther, William, Col.—died in Harrison County 10-28-1814. Born 1742 in Harrison, Wood County.
Madera, Nicholas—died in Monongalia County about 1832. Born in Pennsylvania 12/26/1763.
Martin, John—died in Tyler County 4/23/1833.
Maxwell, David—died Harrison Co. 1/20/1820, Captain. Born 6/19/1750.
Maynard, Zadek—died French Creek, W. Va. 10/12/1822, a citizen of Danberry Conn. Born in Conn. 3/8/1744.
Messenger, Abner—died near Kingwood about 1842.
McElvaney, James C.
McLure, Abel—died in Ohio County 6/28/1828.
Morgan, David, Capt.—died Monongalia Co. 3/9/1813, born in Del. 5/12/1721.
Father of Lt. Morgan and Evan, James.
Morgan, Morgan, Lt.—died in Monongalia Co.
Morgan, Zadock—died in Blendenburg, Va., born in Morgantown 1758.
Morris, John—died in Lewis Co., 4/2/1832.
Morris, Zadock—died in Monongalia Co. 1845.
Yeisley, Michael—died Shepherdstown 9/1/1808, born 5/12/1730.
Minear, David—died at St. George, Tucker Co. 10/20/1834.
Neely, John, Jr.—died, buried at Broad Run Church near Jane Lew.
Nickell, Isaac, Lt.—in Greenbrier Co. See page 477, Monroe County History by Owen.
Parrott, Christopher—died in Hampshire Co. 10/1/1820.
Pendall, Phillip, Capt.—died in Monongalia Co. 1804.
Price, Richard—died in Monongalia Co. in 1834.
Prichard, William—died 1777.
Peters, Christian, Sgt.—First settler in what is now Peterstown. Town is named for him.
Price, Richard—buried in Dawson Cemetery near Grant Town.
Reger, Philip—died 5/20/1833, age 67, was Pvt. in Va. Militia.
Rose, Ezekiel, Capt.—5th Batt. of Washington Co. Pa. Mil.
Rendall, Phillip, Capt.—died in Monongalia Co. 1804.
Shinn, Isaac—died 9/7/1844 in Harrison County.
Smith, James—died in Monroe County, Va. 11/28/1837.
Sullivan, Patrick—died in Clarksburg about 1841.
Shaw, Basil—died 1843, no location. War Dept. Pension Bureau furnished the record.
Waggoner, John—died in Lewis County.
Waldo, John, Sr.—died 8/23/1814.
Walker, James.
Wells, John—died in Monongalia County, 2/24/1825.
Welton, Job, Lt.—died in Hardy Co., 1820. Born in Hampshire Co.
Williams, Jeremiah, S.—died in Tyler Co. 2/6/1845.
Woods, Archibald, Col.—died in Ohio County, 10/26/1846.
A NEARLY COMPLETE MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN HUGH STEPHENSON'S COMPANY OF RIFLEMEN OF 1775-6.
(Source—Mrs. Danske Dandridge's "Historic Shepherdstown," pp. 88-89.)

**OFFICERS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Stephenson</td>
<td>Captain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Henshaw</td>
<td>First Lieutenant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Scott</td>
<td>Second Lieutenant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hite</td>
<td>Third Lieutenant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Shepherd</td>
<td>Fourth Lieutenant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Pyle</td>
<td>Ensign</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Finley</td>
<td>First Sergeant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Kelly</td>
<td>Second Sergeant</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Josiah Flagg</td>
<td>Third Sergeant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Bedinger</td>
<td>Fourth Sergeant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Crawford</td>
<td>First Corporal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Miller</td>
<td>Second Corporal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Barratt</td>
<td>Third Corporal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. M. Bedinger</td>
<td>Fourth Corporal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garret Tunison</td>
<td>Surgeon</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PRIVATES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William Shepherd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hutcheson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Anderson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duncan McFitch</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Gray</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Blair</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hunter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Butcher</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Green</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas S. Williams</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur McCord</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Pink</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Stewart</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam Sheetz</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Smith</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry McCartney</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bodine</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Ardiger</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Engle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Waller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McDead</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Howard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conway Oldham</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Wallace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert McCann</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Makin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Tabb</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Swearingen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hulse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Neilson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Wright</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Bennett</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Prime</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William McCue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Hickman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Carter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nat Pendleton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Yancey</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Benner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Allen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Taylor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Stedman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Conner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Curry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Hill</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Mange</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Hanes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick Vaughan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Sever</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian Brady</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Davis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Askins</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Steer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Beverley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Nelson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josiah Swearingen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam Rider</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Knox</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Millikin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Murray</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Roberts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert White</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Smoote</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cole</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen Varden</td>
<td>(drummer boy)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aaron Tullis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Waggoner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Winn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Tullis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William English</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Higgins</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Neal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Logan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battall Harrison</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hickman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Hamilton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McClarin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Medcalf (or Metcalf)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Tabb</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Keys</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**SOME AMERICAN REVOLUTIONARY WAR SOLDIERS FROM SHEPHERDSTOWN, JEFFERSON COUNTY**

**FROM WEST VIRGINIA THIRD BIENNIAL REPORT-1911 (WITH COMMENTS)**

- Beller, Henry e.—Pvt. died 1784 near Bedington, Berkeley Co.
- Caty, Jacob—Drummer.
- Cookus, Michael—Pvt. served almost throughout the War.
- Ernst, Martin—Pvt.—Was a Hessian, deserted the British Army at Battle of Princeton. Joined the American Army, Settled in Shepherdstown, where he died.
- Kearsley, John—Pvt.—Brave soldier.
- Wysong, Fayette—Fifer.
- Moore, Cato—Lt.—Severely wounded at Battle of Brandywine.
- Myers, Ludwig—Capt.—Infantry of brave men.
- Peacock, James—Pvt.
- Riger (Reger), Burkett, Capt.—Under Col. William Moore, (also Gen.)

144
Riger (Reger), Lemuel—Lt.—Brother of Capt. Burkett Riger.
Robb, Phillips, Pvt.
Staley, Peter—Pvt.
Wysong, Jacob—Drummer.
Eckhart, John—Pvt.
Likens, John—Pvt.
Randall, John—Pvt. In nearly all of the duration of the War.
Unseld, Henry—Pvt.
Crockett, Thomas—Pvt.
Delrock, Michael—Pvt. A. Hession who deserted the British Army at The Battle of Princeton; proved to be a true and brave soldier.
Wilson, William—Pvt.
Fustier, Peter—Pvt. died 1844, buried with Military Honors.
Folk, Daniel—Pvt. With Arnold at Ticonderoga and General Montgomery at St. John's Montréal & Quebec. Died near Shepherdstown in 1838.
Hoffman, Robert, Pvt.—Native of Shepherdstown. In front ranks of army at Battle of Germantown.
Kretzer, James, Pvt.
Neal, John, Pvt. Brave soldier, with Capt. Glenn Berkerley Company at St. Clair’s defeat.
Reynolds, George—Pvt. Throughout the War.
Thornburg, Thomas, Pvt.
Turner, Joseph—Pvt. Great strength, often carried musket and knapsack of weary soldiers.
Sledoer, George, Pvt. in service most of the War.
Unseld, Henry—Pvt.
Antler, Adam, Sr. Pvt.
Antler, Adam, Jr. Pvt.
Antler, Philip, Pvt.
Ronomous, Lewis, Pvt. Member of Body Guard of Gen. Horatio Gates.
Ronomous, Andrew, Pvt. Member of Body Guard of Gen. Horatio Gates.
Bedinger, Daniel, Pvt.—joined at age 16. Taken prisoner at White Plains, suffered great privations.
Byers, Conrad, Pvt.
Fachler, Jacob, Pvt.
Haynes, John, Pvt.
Johnson, Thomas, Pvt.
Loar, John, Pvt.
Loar, Philip, Pvt.
Kearney, Anthony, Pvt.
Miller, John, Pvt.
Mohler, Adam, Pvt.
Ox, George, Pvt.—A Hession who deserted from under Kniphausen and enlisted under banner of Pulaski—was a butcher in Shepherdstown after War.
Pearce, John, Pvt.
Powell, George, Pvt.—with “Mad Anthony” Wayne, at Storming of Stony Point.
Young, Christy, Pvt.—Served with General Gates and Greene.
PART V

INDIAN ACTIVITIES—1776-1785

In the year of 1776 British agents at Detroit were active in urging the Indians to war against the frontier settlers. These Indians lived near Detroit and along the Maumee, Sandusky and Wabash Rivers, and were known to the pioneers as "Far Indians."

They attacked the settlers in the year 1777, which is known as "the bloody years of the three sevens." They attacked nearly all the settlements between the Alleghanies and the Ohio River, sparing no one. Many of the border forts were abandoned and burned by the Indians.

Two invasions were made into the Monongahela Valley and one on the Tygart's Valley. They made an unsuccessful attack on Fort Henry at Wheeling, in September.

This was the year of the murder of Chief Cornstalk, chief of the Shawnee tribe at Point Pleasant. (See page 148)

In 1778 the Shawnee tribe attacked Fort Randolph and Fort Donnally.

A young Virginia scout, George Rogers Clark, undertook to break the power of the British and the Indians in the great area north of the Ohio which Virginia claimed. Governor Patrick Henry bestowed a military commission on him. Then he gathered about one hundred and fifty men, some of whom were from what is now West Virginia. They went down the Ohio River, landed about fifty miles above its mouth, and from there made their way northward. In July, they captured the British garrison at Kaskaskia, on the Mississippi River. A little farther north Cahokia was captured. This was a successful invasion, as they defeated the Indians and their British allies time after time.

Governor Hamilton of Detroit set out to recover the lost ground and to extend his conquest into what is now Kentucky and West Virginia. He organized Indian raids, by paying liberal prices to them for scalps. One of Clarks small garrisons was captured at Vincennes, Indiana.

In 1779 Clark captured Governor Hamilton and sent him to Richmond as a prisoner. The conquests of Clark secured for the United States the country as far west as the Mississippi, and proved to the Indians that the British were not able to protect them against the daring frontiersmen of the Virginia border.

By this time the pioneers were finding it hard to secure food and clothing and to obtain enough men to reinforce the garrisons on the border. Fort Randolph was garrisoned by only a few men because many of the men had served out their time for enlistment. In the summer it
was evacuated, and burned by the Indians. At the same time all settlers along the Kanawha River were forced to leave. For a period of about five years the region around the present site of Point Pleasant and all along the Great Kanawha River was left desolate.

Soon after the destruction of Fort Randolph the government of Virginia planned a system of protective posts along the Ohio and the Great Kanawha Rivers to fill the gap between Fort Henry at Wheeling and the Falls of the Ohio, where Louisville, Kentucky now stands. The plan included a fort to be built at the mouth of the Little Kanawha, one at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, and one at the mouth of Kelly's Creek, on the Kanawha, above Charleston. This was in 1780. For some reason these plans were not carried out.

On September 10, 1781, sixty-nine inhabitants of Greenbrier County petitioned Governor Nelson and the Council of the State, asserting that they had been away from their plantations along the Great Kanawha River for over three years, hoping that peace might come, and that they were fully determined to return and erect a fort at the mouth of Elk River. Some of the signers were from the present counties of Kanawha, Putnam, and Mason.

In 1782, Samuel Brown, wrote Governor Harrison, requesting a garrison be posted at the mouth of Elk River. But no fort was erected prior to 1788, and probably no settlers were daring enough to return.

In the spring of 1782 Colonel William Crawford, a native of Berkeley County, now West Virginia, commanded an army of four hundred and eighty men collected on the Ohio River, above Wheeling for the purpose of destroying the Wyandotte towns on the Sandusky plains. Col. Crawford's entire force was mounted and encamped three miles north of Upper Sandusky, within the present limits of Wyandotte County, Ohio. Here the battle of Sandusky was fought June 5th, 1782, in which Crawford's army was defeated at a great loss. The defeated army began their retreat the next day toward the Ohio River, with the Indians in hot pursuit. A few escaped but Colonel Crawford was captured and burned at the stake.¹

Near Fort Buckhannon, in March 1782, Captain William White was shot from his horse and Timothy Dorman and wife were taken prisoners. The fort was abandoned and soon after was burned by the Indians. From there the Indians went to Tygart's Valley and killed Adam Stalnaker near the forts Wilson and Westfall. From there they crossed the Allegheny

¹ (P. 175, for more detail—Chronicles of Border Warfare by Withers.)
where they were driven back across the mountains. This was the last Indian raid across the Alleghenies. But in the same year, the eleventh day of September, they made an attack on Fort Henry, at Wheeling, which was the Last Battle of the Revolution.¹

In 1784, the upper Monongahela and its tributaries, in the Greenbrier country and the upper Ohio River and its tributaries settlements were made despite the frequent Indian attacks.²

A new fort was built in November at Point Pleasant to replace Fort Randolph which was abandoned and burned in 1779. Andrew Lewis Jr., Thomas and William Lewis brought settlers to Point Pleasant and laid out the town in lots and streets. By an Agreement, dated November 20, 1784, Andrew Lewis, Jr. was to give a town lot to each of nineteen men named therein for their service in protecting the new settlement against Indian hostilities. Among these protectors were the famous pioneers, Thomas Teays, Joseph Looney, Shadrach Harriman, Leonard Cooper, Charles McClung, and Jacob Van Bibber.*

In 1785, the Indians, still determined to keep the pioneers out of the territory west of the Ohio River, committed depredations in Greenbrier, Ohio, Monongalia, Harrison and Montgomery counties. This year Captain James Neal, a veteran of the Revolutionary War, erected Neal's Station, in the winter on the south side of the Little Kanawha River.

In 1785, the Indians renewed attacks on the settlers which continued for ten years. If these barbarities were recorded they would fill volumes if written in detail of the triumphs and defeats, of murders, burnings, captivities, and reprisals. It has been established that a thousand families in West Virginia alone, fell victims to savage barbarity.

**MURDER OF CORNSTALK AT POINT PLEASANT**

“The brave and noble Shawnee Chief, Cornstalk, was atrociously murdered at Point Pleasant, November 10th, 1777. He and another chief, Red Hawk, came on a mission of peace and while remaining within the garrison, he was joined by his son, Elinipsico. The day after the son's arrival, two soldiers, Hamilton and Gilmore, went across the Kanawha River to hunt and were fired upon by Indians, and Gilmore was killed. Hamilton ran down the river bank, calling for aid. Captain Hall, to whose company the men belonged, with others crossed the river, rescued Hamilton and brought over the dead body of Gilmore. When they returned,
they raised the cry, “Kill the Indians in the fort.” The command was executed and the three chieftains were speedily put to death. Virginia made an effort to punish the perpetrators of the foul deed, but failed to find the guilty parties.”

**KING AND CHIEF CORNSTALK**

Cornstalk was born in 1727 in the Great Kanawha Valley (Teays Valley), and was murdered by some white soldiers on November 8, 1777, at Fort Randolph, now Point Pleasant, where he had come on a friendly mission. His son Elinipsico and another Indian were killed at the same time. Cornstalk’s home was in Ohio. Cornstalk was chief of the Shawnee Indians and King of the Northern Confederacy, and was perhaps the dominant character throughout the Ohio tribes. He lived during the latter part of the period when France and England were striving for territorial supremacy in America, and during the first three years of the American Revolutionary War.

Cornstalk was an important character in early West Virginia history. He appeared in what is now West Virginia at least on three significant and memorable occasions. First, under the influence of the French in 1763; second, under the influence of the British, at the head of the army of Confederated Indians that fought in the Battle of Point Pleasant; and third, when he came to Fort Randolph, at Point Pleasant, in 1777, on a friendly mission, and at which time he was murdered by some soldiers at the Fort. He is first mentioned in Colonial History in 1763, when the Indians headed by Pontiac, made an effort to wipe out every British post on the frontier. The first blow was struck within the present limits of West Virginia, when the pioneer settlements in the Greenbrier Valley were totally destroyed by a party of sixty Indians, led by Cornstalk. They came pretending to be friends. The soldiers who killed Cornstalk at the Fort at Point Pleasant in 1777 were descendants of families whom Cornstalk and his party destroyed in 1763, at Fort Savannah, (Lewisburg).

Cornstalk actually came to Fort Randolph on a friendly mission in 1777, but some of the soldiers knew of his treachery in 1763, and did not trust him. Capt. Matthew Arbuckle who was in command of the Fort at the time, and Col. John Stuart, who was a visitor at the Fort, tried to prevent the death of Cornstalk, but were unable to hold back the soldiers. Cornstalk was told by Capt. Arbuckle that they would provide a way for him to escape, but he refused the offer. He was fifty years old at the time of his death.

---

1 (P. 105, History and Government, by Lewis.)
He is described as being six feet in height, broad shouldered, with a huge physical frame, and as having a very dignified and majestic bearing. He was gifted as an orator, and noted for his peculiar military ability. His fame will always rest on the generalship which he displayed at the Battle of Point Pleasant as Commander-in-chief of the Indian forces.

The monument erected in honor of Chief Cornstalk is in the Tu-Endie-Wei-Park, north of the Mansion House. It was originally placed in the Court House Square, at Sixth Street, between Viand and Main Streets. The monument was unveiled October 13, 1899, by the citizens of Point Pleasant, in memory of this famous chief. In 1909, the grade school children of the town marked his grave in the Court House yard, with cement posts and chains painted white.

In 1954, when construction of the new Court House building was started, Chief Cornstalk’s remains, and the monument, were transferred to the park. This was the third time that all that is earthly of this great chief had to be moved in the name of progress. Col. Charles Lewis Chapter NSDAR had charge of the removal to the park on September 20, 1954. The remains were exhumed by the local Archaeological Society, and the re-burial was under the supervision of the L. G. Mohr Funeral Home. This was a Christian burial with three ministers present. The high school band furnished the music. Mrs. C. A. Roush was Chapter Regent; Mrs. Benjamin Franklin, Jr., was Chaplain; and Mrs. W. Holly Simmons was the speaker.
At the end of one hundred and seventy-seven years, and after his body had been moved two times since its first burial outside the walls of Fort Randolph in 1777, fifteen pieces of the remains were recovered. The parts were identified by experts.

Chief Cornstalk's remains now rest near the grave of the famous Scout Ann Bailey, whose remains were brought to the park from Gallia County, Ohio, in 1901; and near the graves of Colonel Charles Lewis and other famous heroes of the Battle of Point Pleasant, whose remains were re-interred in the park in 1874. These graves are on the site where General Andrew Lewis had his headquarters, from which he commanded the Battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774, when he won a victory over the Confederated Indian tribes, commanded by the great chief Cornstalk. (Contributed by the Colonel Charles Lewis Chapter NSDAR.)

THE SIEGE OF FORT RANDOLPH

"When the Indians heard of the murder of Cornstalk they resolved to avenge his death. A band of them appeared before Fort Randolph at Point Pleasant, and Lieutenant Moore with a small detachment was sent to drive them off. The Indians retreated and drew the Virginians into ambush. Lieutenant Moore and three of his men were killed at the first fire and the remainder of the party saved themselves by flight. Soon after—May 1778—a force of two hundred Indians appeared before the fort and demanded its surrender. Captain McKee, the commandant, refused to comply, and a furious attack was commenced and continued for a week, when the besiegers, finding they made no impression on the fort, collected all the cattle in the vicinity and proceeded up the Great Kanawha River."

THE SIEGE OF FORT DONNALLY

Located off U.S. Route 60 about six miles west of Lewisburg, W. Va.

The fort was built in 1771 near the present site of Frankfort, on U.S. Rt. 2, 19, ten miles north of Lewisburg in Falling Springs District, Greenbrier County.

In May 1778 a large band of Indians, out to avenge the death of Chief Cornstalk at Point Pleasant, attacked this supposedly weak garrison. Warned by messengers from Fort Randolph, neighboring settlers gathered here, and a call for help was dispatched to Fort Savannah (Lewisburg). The invading savages directed their march to Fort Donnally, arriving

1 (PP. 105 and 106, History and Government of West Virginia, by Lewis.)
there at night. An order that no one in the fort should open the door in the morning until an examination of the premises had shown that there were no lurking savages near was disobeyed by a man who, at daybreak, went out for kindling wood, and left the door open. He was shot by the Indians, who then rushed to the open door. A white man with a tomahawk killed the first intruder at the door, and a Negro servant checked the rush by the use of a musket, and thus made it possible to close the door. The men at the fort soon poured such deadly fire upon the savages that they fell back, leaving seventeen of their number dead in the yard. The Indians continued the attack, firing at long range, when some sixty men under Colonel John Stuart arrived the second day of the siege and routed the Indians. After this decisive victory, almost as important as the Battle of Point Pleasant, no more attacks were made on the settlers in Greenbrier Valley.¹

¹ (P. 49, Pioneer West Virginia, by Hughes and p. 435, West Virginia.—American Guide Series.)
Chapter IV
State of West Virginia

WILLIAM WALLACE BARRON
Last Governor
1963

153
PART 1

TOAST TO WEST VIRGINIA

Here is to West Virginia whose most northern city is farther north than Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, hence it is a northern state; whose most eastern city is farther east than Rochester, New York, hence it is an eastern state; whose most southern city is farther south than Richmond, Virginia, hence it is a southern state; whose most western city is farther west than Cleveland, Ohio, hence it is a western state. But be it north, east, south or west, it is a darned good state for the shape it is in.

(Author unknown)

THE BIRTH OF WEST VIRGINIA

The counties of Virginia west of the Alleghenies prior to 1860 were unhappy, bitter, and openly hostile to the Richmond government. They had been taxed unfairly, and had not received their proper consideration in the matter of public improvements. This bad feeling continued to grow in intensity, and came to a climax when Virginia seceded from the United States during the Civil War. The people of the Western Virginia section formed the Restored Government of Virginia, electing Francis H. Pierpoint as Governor, and Waitman T. Willey and John S. Carlile as Senators, with Wheeling as the Capital. At the close of the Civil War this government was moved to Richmond and functioned until April 16, 1868, as the recognized government of the state of Virginia.

In the meanwhile on June 20, 1863, officials with Author I. Borman as governor were sworn in to serve the new state.\(^1\)

\(^1\) (Conley—“Beacon Lights of West Virginia History,” pp. 246-257.)
THE FORMATION OF WEST VIRGINIA

How West Virginia Was Born

West Virginia, in a sense, has one of the most unique histories of any state in the Union, in that it was the only one that came into being without the tenets of the Constitution and without too much pretense of conformity to that Constitution. It was created in 1863 as an act of war and that creation was upheld by the Supreme Court of Virginia and also of the United States. It was a product of the Civil War.

The chain of events leading to this action were far-reaching and went back more than 40 years. They were based upon a rift between the wealthy slave-owning planters of east Virginia and the mountain people, a rift in interests and ideas.

The settlers of the northwest part of Virginia—now in West Virginia—drifted down the Ohio River from Pennsylvania, Maryland and New York. They did not own slaves, and were completely out of touch or sympathy with the people of east Virginia. They were not highly educated as a rule, nor people of wealth but desirous of improving their conditions.

They did not belong to the Church of England, the established church in Colonial Virginia, but were mostly Methodists or Baptists in religion. They had small contact with east Virginia. It took seven days to go from Cabell County to Richmond.

Peasantry of the West

This rift was expressed by Benjamin Watkins Leigh, a Richmond lawyer, aristocrat and U.S. Senator, when he spoke on the floor of the Virginia Legislature: “What real share insofar as the mind is concerned could the peasantry of the west be supposed to take in the affairs of the state?”

West Virginia and the Federal Constitution—Speaking of Peasantry

“It was due to the representatives from Western Virginia (now West Virginia) to the Convention in Philadelphia in 1787-1788 that the first ten Amendments—The Bill of Rights—was included in the Federal Constitution; also due to these same representatives that Virginia ratified the said Constitution, thus adding her weight and prestige to the formation
of the new government. The vote was so close in the Virginia delegation that the stand of the Western Virginia delegates turned the tide in favor of the Bill of Rights, and of Virginia's ratifying the Constitution.”

There was called a Virginia constitutional convention in 1829-30 and the western counties were ably represented by Alexander Campbell, founder of the Christian church, and Phillip Doddridge, writer and statesmen for whom Doddridge County was named.

The main contention was in representation in the Virginia Legislature. The basis for representation was population. The slaves counted in population but could not vote. Western Virginia had few slaves. However, east Virginia won out.

Another complaint was that in the assessment of property, no slave was assessed at more than $300 but he might sell for several times this, while property in western Virginia was assessed at full value.

All of this time the people of western Virginia were discriminated against in the highways, schools, railways, etc. The college of William and Mary at Williamsburg was established primarily for the education of rector of the Episcopal church. The University of Virginia was established in 1819 by Thomas Jefferson for the education of the masses but was taken over promptly by the aristocracy of the South. The Virginia Military Institute was patronized by the more wealthy families. All of these were state-supported schools.

**Discrimination Against the West**

The state of Virginia borrowed fifty million dollars in the 1850's for improvements, roads, institutions, canals and railways. The only money spent in what is now West Virginia was $25,999 to build the “Lunatic Asylum West of the Allegheny” at Weston.

The Baltimore and Ohio Railway was another cause of contention—the railway was built to Wheeling and Parkersburg but was not allowed to build south of Parkersburg. In the meantime, the state of Virginia had built the Atlantic and Pacific Railway as far as Covington, Virginia when the Civil War stopped construction. This is now part of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway system.

---

1 (Conley—Beacon Lights of West Virginia History; Callaghan—Semi-Centennial History of West Virginia, pp. 130-131.)
Another prominent factor in the creation of West Virginia was the editorial policy of the Wheeling Intelligencer. It argued: “If Virginia can secede from the United States, why cannot West Virginia secede from Virginia?”

When the secession convention was called in Virginia in April of 1861, about one third of the delegates voted against secession, but secession won. That night a mob broke down the doors of the state capitol in Richmond and tore down the American Flag—raising a Confederate flag.

**Loyal Government of Virginia**

Following the secession of Virginia, those opposing the secession met in convention at Clarksburg and following that, in June, a second convention met in the U.S. Customs building in Wheeling. There they formed what they called “The Loyal Government of Virginia,” with Francis H. Pierpont of Morgantown chosen as governor. Later, Waitman T. Willey of Morgantown and John S. Carlile of Clarksburg were named U.S. Senators representing the Loyal State of Virginia.

A second Wheeling Convention in 1861 planned the state of West Virginia. It met at Washington Hall. While the U.S. Constitution prohibits the formation of any state without the consent of the state from which it is separated, a token obedience to the constitution was given. The Loyal Government of Virginia approved the new state. Arthur I. Boreman of Tyler County was chosen the first governor.

There were thirty-nine counties in the first suggested state of West Virginia. Five more counties were added, they being Pocahontas, Greenbrier, Monroe, Mercer, and McDowell. James Henry Brown, delegate from Charleston, wanted more Democratic counties in the state and sought to get the whole valley of Virginia in West Virginia.

**Eliminates Southern Panhandle**

Finally, he cut the number of extra counties desired to the above five and two more, Wise and Buchanan counties, now in southwest Virginia. But it was pointed out that West Virginia had a northern panhandle, would have an eastern panhandle, and a southern panhandle would be too much and Congress would not approve such a shaped state. So he eliminated the southern panhandle of Wise and Buchanan counties.

The Republicans wanted as few of the slave counties as possible, contending that it would cause a division in the state. But they accepted
the five southern counties of the state because the Allegheny Mountains, East River Mountain and Peters Mountain made a natural barrier.

The arguments against admitting these slave counties were answered by Mr. Brown with the point that because of hostilities these counties had no opportunity to vote upon the question. McDowell County is to be excepted from the classification of slave counties since it had no Negro salves to free!

For Military Protection

Chapman Johnson Stuart, of Doddridge County, brought out that these mountain barriers were worth 50,000 troops, and the delegates were thinking in terms of warfare. So the convention voted 27 to 15 for the admission of the southern counties. Stuart was highly regarded as a military man and was later a colonel in the Federal Army. And the counties of Hampshire, Hardy, Pendleton and Morgan, all eastern and slave counties, were added.

James Henry Brown of Charleston participated in another controversy, that of the naming of the state. It was first planned to name the state "Kanawha." Mr. Brown supported this, stating that many states were named for rivers. Mr. Waitman T. Willey contended that "no one knew how to pronounce nor spell it." Another objection that there were already several state and county places of the same name and that that would bring confusion.

Naming the State

Delegate Harmon Sinsel of Taylor County wanted it to retain the name of Virginia in some manner, but Brown again entered the discussion against the idea. The final vote was taken and 30 votes were for the name "West Virginia"; 9 for Kanawha; 2 for Western Virginia; and 1 for Augusta.

A big factor in the State's formation was the Baltimore and Ohio Railway and its president, Robert Garrett. This railway ran from Baltimore to Wheeling and at Grafton there was a southern branch to Parkersburg. This railway was a tremendous influence in the operation of the War—the first mass movement of troops took place on it in 1864 when 20,000 men were transported from the eastern armies to Chattanooga to aid the forces of General Rosecrans. It took several days and 400 trains.
All along the line of the Baltimore and Ohio railway in northern West Virginia there was an apprehension that if any part of the railway remained in Virginia, it would be destroyed. In fact, Virginia had threatened to do so. The delegates, in order to protect themselves, added the three counties of Jefferson, Berkeley and Frederick to West Virginia—all slave counties and all Valley of Virginia counties but the proviso was placed in this addition that an election must be held in these counties before they would be admitted.

When the matter of admission of the state came before Congress there was a mixed opinion and the question was fought out along political lines. The Senate voted for the formation 23 to 17. There was but one Democratic vote for it, six Republicans voted against it. The vote in the House of Representatives was 96 to 55, no Democrat voting for it—numbers of Republicans voted against it.

Cabinet Divided

The Lincoln cabinet was divided three to three. President Lincoln put pressure on the Congressmen wherever he could to get them to vote for the formation of the state. The best statement upon the subject was made by Thaddeus Stevens, the intellectual member of the House and a strong abolitionist from Pennsylvania: "I will vote for this measure without sharing the delusion that we are admitting West Virginia in pursuance of any provision of the Constitution but under our absolute power which the laws of war give us in the circumstances in which we are placed. I will not stultify myself by supposing there is any warrant in the Constitution for this proceedings."

Lincoln's Statement

President Lincoln issued the following statement: "We can scarcely dispense with the aid of West Virginia in this trouble; much less can we afford to have her against us in Congress and in the field. Her brave and good men regard her admission into the Union as a matter of life and death. They have been true to the Union under several trials. We have so acted as to justify their hopes and we cannot fully retain their confidence and cooperation if we seem to break faith with them. In fact, they could do so much for us if they would. Again the admission of the new state turns so much slave soil to free, and thus is a certain and irrevocable encroachment upon the cause of the rebellion.

The division of the state is dreaded as a precedent. But a measure made expedient by war is no precedent for times of peace. It is said that the admission of West Virginia is secession. Well, if we call it by
that name, there is still difference enough between secession against the Constitution and secession in favor of the Constitution. I believe the admission of West Virginia into the Union is expedient."

*Senators Disagree*

A strange thing happened with reference to the formation of the state in that the two U.S. Senators from the Loyal State of Virginia were divided. This government had its capitol at Wheeling—then at Alexandria, Va.

Senator Waitman T. Willey, who had first opposed the new state, went all out for it. Senator John Carlile of Clarksburg who had been rampant in support of the formation, sought to throw every obstacle against it. No explanation has ever been given of Carlile’s change of thinking.

When the time came for President Lincoln to sign the bill three West Virginians called upon the president. According to a story, Congressman John G. Blair, being one of the three, calling at the White House on the morning of January 1, 1863 found the front door locked. It being quite cold he crawled through the front window and found Mr. Lincoln waiting for him and the President said: "Mr. Blair, I have a New Year's gift for you!” It was a signed copy of the bill creating West Virginia.

*The Negro Is Free*

There was a curious phrase in the first Constitution adopted by West Virginia which read: "No slave shall be brought into West Virginia or free man of color be brought into this state for permanent residence.” It was believed by some members of the convention that because West Virginia was to be a “free state” that hundreds of thousands of Negroes from the south would come pouring into the state and the economy would not take care of this condition. However, Congress would not accept this race provision and directed that the convention rewrite this clause with a clause directing the freedom of slaves. This delayed the formation of the state three months or more. The people had to vote upon the Constitution again. Thus on April 20, 1863, Abraham Lincoln issued a proclamation creating West Virginia effective “from and after sixty days.” This “from and after” made West Virginia’s birthday June 20 instead of June 19—sixty days would make it June 19.

*Elections Held*

In the meantime, fighting had ceased in Jefferson and Berkeley counties long enough to hold elections and in May of 1863 they voted to come into West Virginia. There were federal troops in these counties
and everyone had to sign his name one way or the other in the open—
no secret ballot. The vote in Jefferson County in favor of joining West
Virginia was: 248 to 2. In Berkeley County it was: 647 to 6. Thus
the delay brought two more counties into West Virginia. However, the
fighting did not stop in Frederick County long enough to hold an election,
and it remained in Virginia. In 1866, Congress validated the inclusion
of Jefferson and Berkeley counties in West Virginia.

Government Moves into Virginia

In the meantime, the Loyal Government of Virginia with Governor
Pierpont had moved into Alexandria, Virginia in 1863 when Federal
troops took over that section. The building used as a capitol is yet stand­
ing and has recently been restored through the efforts of Mr. and Mrs.
Robert A. Beer. At one time Confederate Colonel John S. Mosby passed
by Pierpont's hotel room on a hay wagon disguised as a farmer and he
then sent a note to Mr. Pierpont saying that his room had been spotted
and he (Mosby) would come and get him.

When General Lee surrendered, the Pierpont government moved into
Richmond and took over the government of the state. During his regime,
the Supreme Court of Virginia approved the legality of the formation
of West Virginia. Mr. Pierpont was replaced by a military government
in 1868, for the reason that the military held he was too soft on the
defeated Confederates.

A suit was brought in 1867 by the State of Virginia on the grounds
that Jefferson and Berkeley counties were illegally taken into West Virginia,
since the majority of its voters were in the Confederate army and could
not vote, also on the fact that these counties were not in West Virginia
when Lincoln issued his proclamation forming the state. However, in
1871, the Supreme Court of the United States ruled in favor of West
Virginia, stating that what Congress did under the circumstances was
legal. Thus it ended any doubt about the legality of the creation of the
state.

It must not be overlooked that the success of the Federal troops
over the Confederates in what is now West Virginia, with its able com­
manders was perhaps a leading factor in the state's formation. Also to
be taken into consideration was the moral issue. Ten of the sixty mem­
bers of the Wheeling Convention were ministers of the gospel. Others
were deeply religious and the issue of slavery was a highly emotional one.
For many years the "Northern" Methodist church seemed to run West
Virginia.
Separation Was Beneficial

Was the separation for the benefit of mankind? This writer holds that it was. The people of the two states were so different in ideas and background that they would never have got along. This is shown by the mountain counties of Virginia and Kentucky. Some mountain counties in these two states are a generation behind the most obscure county in West Virginia in culture and general education.

In the intervening years since West Virginia was formed, it has changed wonderfully. When the state was formed there was but one college—Bethany—founded by the Christian Church in 1840. Today there are 18 institutions that are listed as colleges—nine public and nine private. There is no place where a youngster can not attend school in West Virginia, and the percentage of enrollment is among the highest in the nation.

There was but one railway in the state, the Baltimore and Ohio. Now there are six major railways. There were stage coach roads only.

The salt industry of the Kanawha Valley employing more than 3,000 men has disappeared, supplanted by chemical industries employing many thousands. There was no coal mine south of the Kanawha River. The leading business in southern West Virginia was the operation of pleasure and health resorts. There is but one of the dozen or more left, the Greenbrier Hotel, at White Sulphur Springs, one of the best in the nation.

There were iron foundries all over the state—there are none as of now but there are important steel industries. West Virginia leads the nation in the production of coal. The Kanawha and Ohio valleys have been almost entirely industrialized.

Educationally, industrially, commercially and culturally West Virginia has made enormous strides over difficult obstacles.¹ *

¹ Excerpts—almost entire article from Kyle McCormick, former State Historian and Archivist, "A Story of the Formation of West Virginia."

*Note: West Virginia is located about the center of the most densely populated area of the United States. Eighty million people live within a radius of five hundred miles of Charleston.

Resources: Good stock of people, mild climate, ample transportation, ample rainfall, more sunshine than California, good soil, scenery par excellence, historical objects, vacation facilities, fine forests.
PART II
WEST VIRGINIA'S SEATS OF GOVERNMENT

West Virginia's First and Second State House

At the time of the formation of the State, Wheeling became the seat of government, and as such it remained until 1870. In 1869 citizens of Charleston represented to the Legislature that, if that city should be made the capital, they would erect a State House at their own expense and donate it to the State; and that body passed an act declaring that on and after April 1, 1870, the seat of government should be at Charleston. The citizens organized the State House Company which erected a building at a cost of $71,000.00, the greater part of which was paid by John P. Hale, M.D., and it was occupied by the State on the date mentioned.

West Virginia's Third Seat of Government

On February 20, 1875, the Legislature passed another act by which Wheeling again became the seat of government, the people of that city, having pledged themselves, in case of removal, to erect a State House superior to the one in Charleston. They complied with their promise, and completed the structure in 1876, and Wheeling continued to be the capital of the State for nine years.

During the interim, while the capitol was being moved from Wheeling to Charleston, Charleston to Wheeling and back to Charleston, the moving capitol was a steam boat on the Kanawha and Ohio Rivers.

The Fourth State House

There was much dissatisfaction, and the people demanded that the permanent location of the seat of government should be definitely settled. With this object in view, the Legislature passed an act on February 21, 1877, submitting the question to a vote of the people. Three places, Clarksburg, Martinsburg, and Charleston, were to be voted for, and the place receiving the greatest number of votes was, on and after May 1, 1885, to be the permanent seat of government of the State. Charleston was successful. The State House Company now transferred to the State lands and building, the aggregate cost of which was $79,000.00. The work of remodeling and building began. The State House was completed at the cost of $389,923.35, including the donation from the State House Company, and was occupied by the State May 1, 1885.1

1 (PP. 257 and 258—History and Government of West Virginia by Virgil A. Lewis.)
This building was destroyed by fire which broke out at about 3:15 p.m. January 3, 1921, under Governor Cornwell’s administration. After the fire, the Governor and Secretary of State were given temporary quarters in the State Armory now the Shrine Mosque on Capitol Street. The Department of Mines moved into the Red Cross shop and tea room. Other agencies were quartered on the third floor of the Elk’s Club, in the Cohen Building, in the basement of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in the Scottish Rite Cathedral and in the Virginia Land Bank Building.

The Fifth State House

In 1923 Governor Ephraim Franklin Morgan, direct descendant of Colonel Morgan Morgan, first white settler in West Virginia, formally reported to the 1923 Legislature that Cass Gilbert, an architect of international reputation, had been engaged to design the new capitol building. Sixteen acres of residential property on the north bank of the Kanawha River in the city’s East End was acquired as the site for the new capitol at the cost of $2,111,825. That area (the present Capitol site) “is ample for the needs of the State for centuries,” Morgan predicted. Ground was broken for the west wing of the new capitol January 7, 1924, and completed in March, 1925, when Morgan’s term ended. Ironically, the Governor told the legislature there was “great danger of destruction by fire of the temporary wooden structure now used for a temporary Capitol.”

The Governors’ new mansion was occupied by Governor Morgan about one week before his term of office expired.

During Governor Howard Mason Gore’s administration the temporary Capitol (the pasteboard capitol) building downtown was leveled by fire on March 2, 1927. The Capitol Annex (now the Kanawha County Library building) was the Capitol building. On August 1, 1925 ground was broken for the east wing, or office building No. 2. It was formally accepted on December 12, 1927. The cost was approximately $1.3 million.

Governor William Gustavus Conley was the Governor, who on June 20, 1932 dedicated, the new State House on the 69th birthday of the State, to the citizens of yesterday, today and tomorrow. There it stood, a brand new $10 million, gold-domed capitol, a magnificent structure with 333 rooms covering 535,000 feet of floor space. One writer called it a “symphony of stone.” This building that was to be “ample for the needs of the state for centuries to come,” was soon out grown. But with many additions it is still the last capitol building to be built.  

1 (Taken from “West Virginia Governors” by John G. Morgan, published by the Newspaper Agency Corp., Charleston, W. Va. 1960.)
First State Capitol, Wheeling.

Second and fourth State Capitol—Charleston—burned 1921.

Third State Capitol—Wheeling.
165
CHARLESTON—THE STATE CAPITAL

The first white man to approach anywhere near the vicinity of Charleston was John Lederer in 1669 when he traveled to the crest of the Blue Ridge Mountains. The next was LaSalle when he journeyed down the Ohio River past Point Pleasant in 1671. Also in 1671, the explorers, Batts and Fallam reached Kanawha Falls only thirty-seven miles from Charleston. These men were sent to explore the region by Governor Berkeley of Virginia. The very first man to pass through the site of the present city was Gabriel Arthur in 1673. John Ewing, Mary Ingalls, and other Indian captives were taken by this way about 1755. In 1764 Matthew Arbuckle passed this spot enroute to Point Pleasant, as did Colonel Thomas Bullitt traveling to Kentucky. In 1774 General Andrew Lewis marched through with his troops against Cornstalk, and after the Battle
of Point Pleasant George, William, Robert and Alexander Clendenin from Greenbrier returning home via Charleston.

Thomas Bullitt made two surveys here in 1773 and 1774. On May 24, 1775, the most authentic survey was made and the land granted to Cuthbert Bullitt by Governor Thomas Jefferson November 23, 1779 for service in the French and Indian War.

On December 28th, 1787 Cuthbert Bullitt sold George Clendenin 1,040 acres for five shillings, this embraced the “east side” of now Charleston.

In 1788 there were four settlements on Kanawha River; at Point Pleasant, Fort Tackett, (St. Albans), John Morris’s, which was 20 miles above Fort Tackett, and Cedar Grove.

On April 1st, 1788 George Clendenin, as County Lieutenant, after organizing a company of Rangers at the direction of the Governor of Virginia left Lewisburg with his troops, 31 officers and men, arriving at the site now Charleston several days later. Here he began the erection of a fort later to be named Fort Lee (see page 117) for Governor Henry Lee of Virginia.

April 1788 was the birth month of Charleston.

On November 14, 1788, the Virginia Assembly provided for forming of “Kenawa” County on October 1st, 1789 from Greenbrier and Montgomery counties.

On September 15, 1788 George Clendenin secured 2,000 acres of land joining his original holdings in the Charleston area.

The Kanawha County Government was formed October 5th, 1789, when the County Justices met at Fort Lee. (Daniel Boone came on as a Justice in April 1791. He also with George Clendenin represented the County in the Virginia Assembly.)

Charleston was named for the father of George Clendenin, Charles Clendenin who died in 1790.¹

Prior to World War I Charleston, the Capitol was a quiet, rustic southern town disturbed only by the passing of numerous trains on the Chesapeake and Ohio, the Kanawha and Michigan, and the Coal and Coke Railroads.

During and after the War, in the course of a few years, Charleston became a trade center for a large industrial area. Consequently, its old

¹ (Annals of Fort Lee by Dr. Roy Bird Cook.)
time buildings gave way to modern structures; transportation facilities adapted themselves to the changed situation, and is now the largest city in the State.¹

THE GREAT SEAL OF WEST VIRGINIA

On the obverse side besides the lettering State of West Virginia and its motto Montani Semper Liberi, appears a picture. In the center a rock with ivy and on the face of the rock the inscription, “June 20, 1863,” on the right of the rock a farmer, his right arm resting on the plow handle and his left supporting a woodsman’s axe. At his right hand a sheaf of wheat and a cornstalk. On the left hand of the rock a miner with lumps of coal at his feet. On his left a sledge hammer resting on an anvil typical of the mechanical arts, the whole indicating the principal pursuits and resources of the state. In front of the rock and the hunters, two rifles crossed and surmounted at the place of contact by the cap of liberty, indicating that our freedom and liberty were won and will be maintained by force of arms.

The reverse side of the seal is encircled by a wreath of laurel and oak leaves, with fruits and cereals, productions of the state. In the distance, on the left is shown a wooded mountain and on the right, a cultivated slope with a log farm house. On the side of the mountain, a representation of the viaduct on the line of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad in Preston County, one of the great engineering triumphs of the age. Near the center a factory, in front of which is a river with boats, and to the right in the foreground a derrick appertaining to the production of salt and petroleum. In the foreground a meadow with cattle and sheep indicating productions and pursuits of the state at this time. Above the mountains the sun emerging indicates our obstacles are now disappearing. In the rays of the sun the motto, “Libertos et Fidelitate,” Freedom and Loyalty. The reverse of the great seal has not been in use in recent years.

The obverse of the Great Seal forms the basis of the design in colors of the coat of arms of the State on the State Flag. (See page 2)

¹ (P. 545—W. Va. The Mountain State by Ambler & Summers.)
THE STATE FLAG

WEST VIRGINIA STATE FLAG*

The design for the present State Flag was adopted by the Legislature March 7, 1929, (S.J.R.18). The change was made for the reason that the design in use at that time was "Impractical of manufacture, making the cost of purchase thereof prohibitive to schools of the State and others desiring to purchase said flag." The design and proportions of the flag, as set out in the resolution, are as follows:

The proportions of the flag of the State of West Virginia shall be the same as those of the United States ensign; the field shall be pure white, upon the center of which shall be emblazoned in proper colors, the coat-of-arms of the State of West Virginia, upon which shall appear the date of the admission of the State into the Union, and the motto "Montani Semper Liberi" (Mountaineers Always Freemen). Above the coat-of-arms of the State of West Virginia there shall be a ribbon lettered, "State of West Virginia", and arranged appropriately around the lower part of the coat-of-arms of the State of West Virginia a wreath of rhododendron maximum in proper color. The field of pure white shall be bordered by a strip of blue on four sides. The flag of the State of West Virginia when used for parade purposes shall be trimmed with a gold colored fringe on three sides and when used on ceremonial occasions with the United States ensign, shall be trimmed and mounted in similar fashion to the United States flag as regards fringe, cord, tassels and mountings.

*Note: West Virginia Blue Book—1933—Frontispiece.
— STATE SONG —

"WEST VIRGINIA HILLS"

1st Verse
Oh, the West Virginia hills!
How majestic and how grand,
With their summits bathed in glory,
Like our Prince Immanuel's land,
Is it any wonder, then,
That my heart with rapture thrills,
As I stand once more with loved ones
On those West Virginia hills?

Chorus
Oh, the hills, Beautiful hills,
How I love those West Virginia hills,
If o'er sea or land I roam,
Still I'll think of happy home,
And the friends among the
West Virginia Hills.

—Mrs. Ellen King, Author

STATE EMBLEMS

The Rhododendron maximum, or "big laurel," is the official floral emblem of the Mountain State.

West Virginia's State animal is the Black Bear, Ursus americanus.

The Sugar Maple, or Acer saccharum, is the official State tree.

Resplendent in his plumage of scarlet, the Cardinal is the official State Bird.
PART III

SOME WEST VIRGINIA CITIZENS WHO HAVE BROUGHT HONOR TO THE STATE

West Virginia has many sons and daughters of whom they can look to with pride. They have excelled in most all walks of life. A few will be listed below. Many have already been mentioned.

John Barton Payne, born at Pruntytown, Taylor County, was a confidential advisor to President Woodrow Wilson in World War I, and was Chairman of the Central Committee of the American Red Cross. (Died in 1935)

Waitman Barbe, poet and teacher, born in the wooded area of Laurel Point, Monongalia County. He was managing editor of the Daily State Journal at Parkersburg, and was the editor for the West Virginia School Journal for a number of years. He was assistant to the President, and associate professor of English at the West Virginia University for several years. In 1910 he was made professor of English and director of the summer school the offices which he held till his death. (1925)

Belle Boyd, was born at Martinsburg (now West Virginia), graduated from Mount Washington Female College at Baltimore at the age of sixteen. At the age of seventeen she became a southern spy. By her coy manner and charm she obtained information from the northern soldiers. She managed to escape each time she was taken prisoner. She was ordered never to return to Union soil again. Later she became an actress as well as an author. (Died 1900)

Stephen B. Elkins, an adopted son from Ohio, was one of the first men to have faith in the new undeveloped State of West Virginia. He enlisted in the Union Army and fought with the 77th, Missouri Infantry. In 1864, at the age of 23 after graduating at the University of Missouri, he went to New Mexico where in 1866 he was appointed to the Territorial Legislature and was elected Territorial District Attorney. From 1867-1877 he served as Attorney General of the territory, United States District Attorney, and a delegate to the 43rd Congress.

He was interested in industry and was one of the builders of the Coal and Coke railroad. He was interested in any phases of industry, economics, education and politics that was a step forward for the State. He helped build the Virginia Central and Pittsburgh Railroad. He was also interested in coal mining and timber development.

He resided in the town of Elkins which was named for him. Davis and Elkins College also bears his name. One of the buildings used as
a dormitory was formerly his residence. He married Hallie Davis, daughter of Henry G. Davis who was a partner in many business developments. Though being of different political beliefs, his father-in-law did not stand in the way of his illustrious son-in-law who was a master organizer and a gracious but firm leader. He represented the State as United States Senator for three terms from 1895 until his death in 1911.

*Doctor Israel Charles White* was born in Monongalia County in 1848. He graduated from the West Virginia University in 1872. The same year he married Emily Shay. A daughter was born to this union. Mrs. White died at the time of the birth of the child. Dr. White was a school teacher for a number of years until he was appointed assistant geologist to Dr. John J. Stevenson with the survey of several counties in Pennsylvania.

He returned to the State University and received his Masters of Art degree in 1875. He took a post graduate course in geology at Columbia College in New York. In 1877 he was elected as professor of geology at the university of his native state. In "Notes on the Geology of West Virginia," he paved the way for implementing the several suggestions, made increasingly since the formation of the state, for a geological and economic survey. He was assistant geologist of the United States of America geological survey from 1884 until 1888.

He prepared and published reports on petroleum, natural gas, and coal. At the first White House Conference he delivered an address on "The Waste of Our Natural Resources."

He was one of two Americans to attend the International Geological Conference, as a Delegate, in 1897, in St. Petersburg, Florida. In 1900 he was a delegate to the meeting in Paris. President Theodore Roosevelt appointed him a member of the National Advisory Board. He was appointed one of the judges of the Department of Mines at the Columbia World's Exposition.

He was the first geologist to bring into prominence, and apply in a practical way, the "Anticlinal Theory" of oil and gas. He is to be given credit for the proof the theory of oil occurrence, and for convincing industry of its importance. In his article on "The Geology of Natural Gas," published in Science in 1885, he explained the claims and exceptions to the theory.

He was also active in civic affairs. He was Vice President of the International Leagues for Highway Improvement, President of the West Virginia Board of Trade. As a politician, he was a delegate to the Minneapolis Convention which nominated Benjamin Harrison for President in 1892.
Doctor White was also a banker and philanthropist. He deeded, in 1921, 1900 acres of coal land in Marion County to the West Virginia University and the City of Morgantown.

He married thrice, the second time to Miss Mary Moorhead in 1878, to this union were born five children. His last marriage was to Mrs. Julia Posten Wildman. Dr. White died in 1927.

*Dr. Andrew Delmar Hopkins,* was born in Jackson County in 1857. In early childhood he was interested in shells, birds, bird eggs and butterflies. He never received formal training but through his self-training and studying became established as a research scientist in this country and abroad. He was elected President of the West Virginia Academy of Science organized in 1895.

Dr. Hopkins was sent to Germany to procure another beetle to prey on the southern pine bark beetle, because at that time the bark beetle was killing our trees and the losses had become very great. So successful were his efforts that the State University conferred on him the Honorary Degree of Doctor of Philosophy. He became Chief of Forest Insect Investigation of the Federal Bureau of Entomology with headquarters in Washington, D.C. This position he held for twenty-one years, when in 1923 he asked to be transferred to the Department of Special Research in Bioclimatics. While in this position he made extensive surveys into Forest Insect conditions and Control of Insect Depredations. He was the discoverer of what is known as “Hopkins Bioclimatic Law,” which technically is the law of interrelations of life and climate to Latitudes, Longitudes and Altitudes. This discovery has been of much aid in Agriculture, such as selecting time for planting certain crops, treatment of insects and other crop pests, and concerning the progress of the movements of migratory birds and development of plants and trees. The first application of this principle was the best time for sowing wheat to escape the Hessian Fly in various parts of the State.

He removed to Parkersburg where in 1950 his health failed. At his death he willed his home and farm to the Smithsonian Institution in hope that the experimental work would be continued by the government, but owing to some technicality, the property reverted to his heirs who sold it afterwards.

*Ann Jarvis,* the founder of Mother's Day, was born in Grafton, West Virginia, in 1864. After much hard work, expense and frustration, her idea was adopted by the states—West Virginia being the first to observe Mother's Day. Later President Wilson proclaimed it nationwide.
Michael L. Benedum was born in Bridgeport, Harrison County, in 1869. He was called “The Great Wildcatter” because of his activity and success in oil and gas development in West Virginia and elsewhere. He is noted for the philanthropic distribution of his vast wealth. “Mike” Benedum was respected and honored not only in West Virginia and the United States, but, throughout the world.*

S. Lewis “Lew” Burdette, the famous Milwaukee baseball pitcher, who pitched a no-hit game in 1960 against the Philadelphia “Phillies,” and pitched three winning games in the World Series in 1957 against the New York Yankees. His home town is Nitro, Kanawha County.

Jerry West, the famous basketball player with the Los Angeles Lakers is a native of Cheylan, Kanawha County.

Pearle Buck, the noted authoress, who has written many famous books about the Chinese people. She is a daughter of the famous Sydenstricker Missionaries to China, and was born at Hillsboro, Pocahontas County on U.S. Rt. 219, about two miles north of Hillsboro.

Mr. Henry G. Davis of Elkins was a candidate for Vice President of the United States in 1904.

Mr. John W. Davis, he was a candidate for President of the United States in 1924, was also a resident of Elkins, Randolph County.

Dr. Nelle Yost, of Huntington was the first woman Doctor in the State.

Henrietta Crosman from Wheeling was a noted actress, and Al G. Field (Alfred Griffith Hatfield), the great humorist and actor, lived in Morgantown.

**SOME OUTSTANDING CITIZENS OF TODAY**

Miss Evalena McCutcheon was born in Summersville, Nicholas County, and lived there until she was sixteen years of age. She lived in Oak Hill for a time and then moved to Beckley. She graduated from Glenville Normal School and then from Dennison University. After her graduation she was sent by the American Baptist Home Mission Society to El Salvador where she became principal of Colegio Bantista, where she remained until 1961.

*Note: Pages 170-173 were excerpts taken from the American History DAR 1962 Essay contest entered by the school children in the State to tell of those who had contributed much to the State.*
In recognition of her splendid work in academic teaching and character building among the students there, she was awarded by the government the highest honor ever given a civilian, the Decoration National Order Jose Matias Delgado in Garde Cobellero. She was the first missionary to receive this honor.

Miss McCutcheon now lives in Mt. Lookout, Nicholas County, with her sister, Miss Vada McCutcheon.

Barbara Bierer, 22, is the only girl representative from West Virginia to the Peace Corps. She is from Montgomery, Fayette County, and a graduate of West Virginia University. She is assigned to the Philippines.

Stanley Bender, born at Scarbro, Fayette County, won the Congressional Medal of Honor during World War II, the highest military award issued by the United States government. He is now employed at the Veterans Administration Hospital in Beckley, Raleigh County.

Lieutenant Colonel Charles E. (Chuck) Yeager of Hamlin, Lincoln County, flying ace of World War II, was the first person in the world to fly faster than sound.

Poets of note are Mrs. Rogers W. Peal of Morgantown, Mrs. John Speed Harvey of Huntington, Roy Lee Harmon of Wayne.

Artists of note are Joseph H. Diss Debar of Doddridge County, and Carl Shreaves of Fayette County.

Historians of note are James Morton Callahan, Phil Conley, Charles H. Ambler, Festus P. Summers, Josiah Hughes, and Virgil A. Lewis.

Novelists of note are Pearl Buck, Mittie Point McVey Miller, Mary Lee Settle, Melville Davison Post.

Musicians of note are: Eleanor Steber from Wheeling and Suzanne Fisher from Sutton sang in the Metropolitan Opera. Jack Johnson from Fayetteville is a famous concert pianist. Kellis Miller from Oak Hill is a celebrated tenor on Broadway.

Many West Virginia young men have been awarded the Cecil Rhodes Scholarship for study at Oxford University in England. Two outstanding individuals receiving the benefits of this award are Roger Tompkins 1961 of Cedar Grove, Kanawha County, and Rex Adams 1962 of Oak Hill, Fayette County.

Sam Snead—White Sulphur Springs—State's most famous golfer.

(Reference: Helen Smitz—Home Mission Digest—1961)
Miss Mary Bonar, an educational missionary to the Belgian Congo since 1927, now residing at Dover, Delaware, is a former resident of Belleville in Wood County.

Miss Bonar first went to Africa in 1922 where she served as missionary in French Equatorial Africa until 1926. In 1927 she was appointed to serve in the Belgian Congo. She had helped in the development of regional mission schools and has worked to bring higher education to the Congolese. At Banza Manteke she taught a class of six girls, a rural teaching training school, a homemaking school and a pioneer three-year high school.

In 1957, Miss Bonar accepted an invitation to teach at the interdenominational school for higher education at Kimpese. She was evacuated with all other missionaries during the riots in July, 1960.

A graduate of Marshall University and the Women's Missionary Union Training School in Louisville, Kentucky, Miss Bonar has attended the University of Louisville and studied at L'Alliance Francaise in Paris.

Miss Bonar was awarded the gold medal of the Order of Leopold II in 1939, the gold medal of the Order of the Lion in 1954, and the Knight of the Order of Leopold II in 1957, accorded by the King of the Belgians for service in the field of education in the Congo.

The sister of Miss Martha Bonar, formerly associated with the West Virginia Department of Education as head of the school lunch program, Miss Bonar's brother is Clyde Bonar, former president of the West Virginia State Farm Service.

PART IV

WEST VIRGINIA'S WAR RECORD

The citizens of West Virginia have had a fine war record since Colonial times. More soldiers who fought in the Revolution are buried in West Virginia than in any other state, other than the thirteen colonies. There were three major Generals in the Revolution. Also West Virginia Soldiers fought in every war we have waged. Rear Admiral Stump, Randolph County, Rear Admiral Jones, and Vice Admiral Biggs from Fayette County, all served with honor.

The West Virginia National Guard was first started by Captain Morgan Morgan in 1735. It has been a potent factor both in offense and defense in the Indian wars and other wars that the United States
has waged. As indicated, the first function of the militia was protection from Indian raids. Sometimes units of this organization were commanded by George Washington, especially when fighting the French.

The West Virginia militia has fought with distinction in the Revolution, the War of 1812, the Mexican War, War Between the States, (on both sides, north and south), the Spanish American War, World War I, and World War II. At the present writing, 1962, the West Virginia National Guard has been mobilized to be employed, if needed, in the present European crisis.

WEST VIRGINIA'S PART
IN THE WAR OF 1812 AND THE MEXICAN WAR

When the War of 1812 was declared, the patriotic people in West Virginia rallied to the defense of their nation. When western Virginia was asked to raise a brigade of its own, 1,000 men responded. Some states were compelled to resort to the draft. There were fifty-two companies formed. Each county was well represented. After a short rendezvous at Point Pleasant, under the command of General Joel Leftwich, they joined General Harrison in northern Ohio. In one instance, more than 1,000 volunteers enroute to Richmond were turned back. And on their return trip, they met others coming from their homes to volunteer for service. In every conflict in which this country has been engaged, our people have furnished more soldiers than the quota allotted them.

The Mexican War

The War with Mexico was short lived; it was declared by President Polk in May, 1846 and the peace treaty was signed February 2, 1848. The war was far removed from western Virginia. However, there were many men who wanted to enter service, but only about two hundred actually took part. Virginia was asked to furnish one regiment. Thousands were willing and anxious to go, but the ranks were filled quickly. The regiment was put under the command of Colonel John F. Hamtramck of Jefferson County. They assembled in Richmond. Only two companies from West Virginia were in the regiment. One from Jefferson County and one from Berkeley. The regiment sailed from Old Point Comfort, Virginia, January 26, 1847. It engaged in active service in the war and received several mentions for meritorious service.

WEST VIRGINIA IN THE CIVIL WAR

In the Civil War sentiment was divided and soldiers from West Virginia served in the armies of both North and South—often brother fought against brother. Feeling in this section was intensely bitter. There
were cases where even regiments of the militia were divided—one company joining the forces of the North another the South. The personnel, from the State, engaged in the war, on both sides, were conspicuous for their bravery, reliability, discipline and marksmanship.

Among the many battles, and skirmishes in West Virginia were the first land battle fought at Philippi, in Barbour County, and later Rich Mountain near Beverley, in Randolph County.

First Land Battle, Civil War, Philippi—June 3, 1861.
Contributed by James Barbour Chapter NSDAR.

PART V
NOTES ON WEST VIRGINIA

Did you know that?

Fossil Tree Park in which are found large numbers of fossilized trees is located near Elkins, southeast of Huttonsville, on White Mountain.

The first lines of communication were the buffalo trails. These were used and developed by the Indians, and later by the early settlers who, in time, built and improved highways on the same sites.

Much early travel by the Indians was by canoe on the streams—the canoes being carried (portaged) around the impossible rapids. The early white men traveled in canoes, flatboats and bateaux.

The highway system was begun in the early 18th Century with horses, oxen, mules and men as motive power. It is remarkable how closely these highways followed the older lines of travel. Later the railroads were built mainly on the older established traces.

State Road Improvement—New approved Federal Aid Roads within West Virginia are: Route 79 from the Pittsburgh region via Morgantown, Fairmont, and Clarksburg to Charleston; Route 77 from Ohio via Parkersburg to Charleston, Beckley, and Princeton; Route 64 from Kentucky
via Huntington, Charleston, Beckley to Lewisburg, thence into Virginia. These are important links with similar routes in the adjoining states.

The statues, The Madonna of the Trail, were erected along United States Route 40 by the Daughters of the American Revolution. There are ten in number. One is located in West Virginia in the City of Wheeling, Ohio County. The inscription on the south side of the monument, "To the Pioneer Mothers of Our Mountain State whose Courage, Optimism, Love, and Sacrifice, Made Possible the National Highway That United the East and the West." On the north side of the base of the monument is inscribed, "By the Authority of the United States Government and Chiefly Through the Statesmanship of Henry Clay, this Road was Made Possible in 1806."

First white person to settle in West Virginia—Morgan Morgan, 1727.

Fort Ashby, Mineral County, on West Virginia Routes 28 and 46 is the only standing unit in a chain of Indian forts that Colonel George Washington built along the Virginia frontier in 1755. There was sharp fighting here in 1756. In 1794 troops under General Daniel Morgan camped here on the way to suppress the Whisky Rebellion.

First white child born in West Virginia was David Adam Ice on August 5, 1767, in Monongalia County.

In 1763 Mason and Dixon, two English surveyors, began the survey of the line between Pennsylvania, and Maryland and Virginia. Work was stopped in 1767 by the Indians at Dunkard Creek and not completed until 1784.

The proclamation of George III, King of England, in 1763 ordered settlement west of these mountains to stop. The early treaties between the English and the Six Nations accepted this range as the dividing line between them.

Prior to the Revolution there was a plan to form a separate government—a colony called Vandalia—from that portion of Virginia west of the mountains and part of Kentucky with the capital at Point Pleasant. Indian hostilities and the War of the Revolution put an end to the scheme, Point Pleasant is the oldest town on the Ohio River south of Pittsburgh.

More soldiers of the Revolutionary War are buried in West Virginia than in the soil of any other state—excepting the original thirteen.

The mother of Abraham Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, was born at Mills Run, Mineral County, near Keyser, 1784.

Dr. Jesse Bennett performed on his wife in 1794, the first Caesarian operation done in America, and, according to the account, it was success-
ful. His home and grave are in Mason County, on West Virginia Route 62, five miles north of Point Pleasant. Dr. Bennett, a Colonel of Virginia Militia, 1804-1814, refused to aid Blennerhassett and Burr in their ambitious plan to form a new government out of parts of the United States.

Blennerhassett Island is in the Ohio River near Parkersburg. It was once a part of a tract of land granted to George Washington. Here Harman Blennerhassett, an Englishman, settled in 1798 and built an imposing mansion which was the showplace west of the mountains. Here, he and his charming wife lived happily for some years.

Later he became involved in the Aaron Burr conspiracy which caused his ruin. Nothing is left on the island to remind one of the former occupants but a few stones where the mansion house was burned.

Colonel Hugh Phelps was the one who made the first effort to arrest Burr and Blennerhassett.

Cannon balls made at the iron foundry of Peter Tarr on Kings Creek, Hancock County, were used by Commodore Perry at the Battle of Lake Erie in the War of 1812. This was the first iron furnace in the state. It was built by Peter Tarr in 1794 near the site of the city of Weirton, Hancock County, which is one of the leading steel producing centers of the world.

Thomas J. Jackson (Stonewall Jackson) was born in Clarksburg, Harrison County, January 21, 1824. He was one of the leading Confederate Generals and his campaigns have been the subject of Military Textbooks throughout the world. He died as a result of a wound received at the Battle of Chancellorsville, Virginia, at the age of thirty-nine.

Julia Beckwith Neal, the mother of Stonewall Jackson, is buried in the Westlake Cemetery in Ansted.

Some of our earlier roads in West Virginia were toll roads. The Barboursville Chapter Toll House Museum is an example of the old turnpike toll station. Thus is being preserved some of the relics of our former history.

Philippi, Barbour County, has the only two lane covered bridge on a federal highway in the United States.

Alexander Scott Withers, author of the famous "Chronicles of Border Warfare," is buried in Weston, Lewis County.

Indirect firing now in universal military use was first used in Fayetteville during the Civil War. It was discovered by Professor Milton W. Humphreys.
It is logical to believe that the principle of indirect firing was employed by the Russians when they shot down the plane of Francis Gary Powers in recent years.

West Virginia was the thirty-fifth state admitted to the Union.

West Virginia has the ownership of the entire Ohio River to the low water mark on the Ohio shore from the Big Bend in Hancock County to the mouth of the Big Sandy.

George W. Summers from Putnam and Kanawha Counties (1807-1868), was a prominent statesman from West Virginia. He served in the General Assembly of Virginia, was a member of Congress 1841-1845 and was Judge of the Circuit Court. Judge Summers declined to run for the Vice-Presidency with Lincoln in 1864 on account of ill health.

West Virginia has a National Cemetery located in Grafton, Taylor County. 1,800 graves are located here and there are still some reserved plots.

The largest white oak tree in the world, so reputed, grew in Mingo County. A few years ago the tree died and a cross section of it is now in the State Capitol Museum.

Helvetia in Randolph County is a community settled by German-Swiss immigrants in 1869. The people here still speak the German language, retain some of the German dress and customs, and engage in farming and the making of chees. Each year a fair is held in September when the products of the community are exhibited in the Community Hall and on the streets.

The greatest gas well in the world was drilled in 1894 in Tyler County. It was named “Big Moses,” and produced 100,000,000 cubic feet of gas per day.

Scientists claim that West Virginia is better supplied with natural resources than any like area in the world.

Andrew S. Rowan, a native of Monroe County, carried the news of American intervention to the leader of the Cubans, General Garcia during the Spanish American War in 1898. This episode was immortalized in the story by Elbert Hubbard.

The first English sparrows were introduced into America by Dr. Hale of Charleston, Kanawha County, so it is reported.

The original Golden Delicious apple tree grew in Clay County and produced fruit until recently.
Coal is found in all the fifty-five counties of the state. It is mineable (Reference: West Virginia Blue Book, 1959) in forty-five and is now being produced in thirty-six.

The statue of Senator John Edward Kenna, one of the prominent figures in the early development in the state, is one of the two from West Virginia in the Hall of Fame in Washington, D.C.

The organ in the Chapel, at the Beckley Veterans Administration Hospital, was presented by the West Virginia Society NSDAR October 22, 1950 “To Honor Those Who Have Served To Protect Our Blessings of Liberty and Mankind’s Inalienable Rights.”

The Boy Scouts of America and the Girl Scouts are well represented in West Virginia, and have been a powerful factor in the training of the youth of our state.

Federal Reformatory—Federal Reformatory for Women is located at Alderson. The inmates are not subjected to the usual rigid prison routine, and this new procedure has proved satisfactory.

Schools and colleges are better than adequate, the boys and girls trained here have gone far when opportunity afforded.

West Virginia has two universities—West Virginia University at Morgantown, Monongalia County, on U.S. Routes 19 and 119; Marshall University at Huntington, Cabell County, on U.S. Routes 23-52 and 60.

Ten colleges.
Eight commercial colleges.
One state school for the deaf and blind.
Bethany College founded by Alexander Campbell in 1840 is the oldest college in the state.

Booker T. Washington was a famous West Virginia Negro educator. He lived in Malden, Kanawha County, was educated at Hampton, Virginia, and founded the celebrated Tuskegee Institute in Alabama. One might claim that he has been one of the greatest of his race, and has done more than any other individual in the educating of the Negro race.

Washington owned 200,000 acres of land in West Virginia.

A bill was introduced June 4, 1961 in Congress to create the “Washington’s Western Lands National Monument.”

West Virginia is celebrated for its glass manufacturing, both commercial and artistic glass. West Virginia stained glass was used to restore the famous Cathedral windows destroyed in France during World War I. The fine table glassware used in the White House came from this state in 1962.
SCIENCE IN WEST VIRGINIA

West Virginia is prominent in many fields of science. It is a leader in the manufacture of chemicals based on the raw materials produced locally. Much steel is made and fabricated here. The glass of West Virginia is famous throughout the world—much local sand being utilized in its manufacture. The science of indirect firing used in warfare was invented here. At Greenbank in Pocahontas County is located one of the most important Radio Astronomy Observatories, this is called the "NRAO." The "Big Ear," a mammoth telescope is built at Sugar Grove in Pendleton County. The steamboat was invented at Shepherdstown in Berkeley County.

GOVERNORS OF WEST VIRGINIA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>Politics</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Ingram Boreman</td>
<td>Wood</td>
<td>Republican</td>
<td>June 20, 1863-Feb. 26, 1869</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Daniel D. T. Farnsworth</td>
<td>Upshur</td>
<td>Republican</td>
<td>Feb. 27, 1869-Mar. 3, 1869</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Erskine Stevenson</td>
<td>Wood</td>
<td>Republican</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1869-Mar. 3, 1871</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Jeremiah Jacob</td>
<td>Hampshire</td>
<td>Democrat</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1871-Mar. 3, 1877</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Mason Mathews</td>
<td>Greenbrier</td>
<td>Democrat</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1877-Mar. 3, 1881</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Beeson Jackson</td>
<td>Wood</td>
<td>Democrat</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1881-Mar. 3, 1885</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emanuel Willis Wilson</td>
<td>Kanawha</td>
<td>Democrat</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1885-Feb. 5, 1890</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aretas Brooks Fleming</td>
<td>Marion</td>
<td>Democrat</td>
<td>Feb. 6, 1890-Mar. 3, 1893</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Alexander MacCorkle</td>
<td>Kanawha</td>
<td>Democrat</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1893-Mar. 3, 1897</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Wesley Atkinson</td>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td>Republican</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1897-Mar. 3, 1901</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albert Blakeslee White</td>
<td>Wood</td>
<td>Republican</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1901-Mar. 3, 1905</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William M. O. Dawson</td>
<td>Preston</td>
<td>Republican</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1905-Mar. 3, 1909</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ellsworth Glasscock</td>
<td>Monongalia</td>
<td>Republican</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1909-Mar. 3, 1913</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Drury Hatfield</td>
<td>McDowell</td>
<td>Republican</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1913-Mar. 3, 1917</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Jacob Cornwell</td>
<td>Hampshire</td>
<td>Democrat</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1917-Mar. 3, 1921</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ephraim Franklin Morgan</td>
<td>Marion</td>
<td>Republican</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1921-Mar. 3, 1925</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howard Mason Gore</td>
<td>Harrison</td>
<td>Republican</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1925-Mar. 3, 1929</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Gustavus Conley</td>
<td>Kanawha</td>
<td>Republican</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1929-Mar. 3, 1933</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herman Guy Kump</td>
<td>Randolph</td>
<td>Democrat</td>
<td>Mar. 4, 1933-Jan. 18, 1937</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Homer A. Holt</td>
<td>Fayette</td>
<td>Democrat</td>
<td>Jan. 18, 1937-Jan. 13, 1941</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Mansfield Neely</td>
<td>Marion</td>
<td>Democrat</td>
<td>Jan. 13, 1941-Jan. 15, 1945</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarence W. Meadows</td>
<td>Raleigh</td>
<td>Democrat</td>
<td>Jan. 16, 1945-Jan. 16, 1949</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Okey L. Patteson</td>
<td>Fayette</td>
<td>Democrat</td>
<td>Jan. 17, 1949-Jan. 18, 1953</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Wallace Barron</td>
<td>Randolph</td>
<td>Democrat</td>
<td>Jan. 16, 1961</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* President of the state senate. Served as governor for the unexpired term of Governor Boreman, who was elected to the United States Senate in 1869.
Chapter V

WEST VIRGINIA DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

DAR MEMORIALS AND HISTORICAL SPOTS

The West Virginia Society Daughters of the American Revolution NSDAR, in carrying out the Objects of the National Society (page 1) have marked hundreds of Revolutionary War Soldiers graves, and many graves of soldiers of other wars; as well as locating graves.

Some Chapters own and care for cemeteries where Revolutionary War Soldiers are buried. Some Chapters have perpetual care of many graves as well as monuments of historic nature which they, in connection with other organizations, have placed and dedicated to perpetuate the memory of those who served their country.

To foster true patriotism and love of country among the youth the Society has contributed much to the State Conference Center at Jackson's Mill, two miles from Weston, Lewis County on U.S. Rts. 33, 19, 119. Its last contribution was the organ in 1955 for the amphitheatre which the Society had previously given. The Society holds its Annual Luncheon here in the month of July. This is the center for the meetings of 4-H Clubs, The American Legion Boy's State and Girl's State and many other conferences. At the newest State Conference Center, Cedar Lakes, six miles south of Ripley, Jackson County on State Rts. 77 and 35. This is the Future Farmers and Future Homemakers Camp where many organizations have their meetings. The Society has furnished the lighting, seating capacity of 500 and the beautification of the amphitheatre. This was given to the Camp by the State DAR. The stage was dedicated in honor of Mrs. Edward S. (Alice Bayne) Phillips, State DAR Regent at the time of its conception. The project of lighting, seating and beautification was dedicated in honor of Mrs. V. Eugene (Helen Davis) Holcombe, March 31, 1962, State DAR Regent at that time. (Page 186) Mrs. Holcombe is one who has been interested in Cedar Lakes since its beginning and attended its first planning session.

To perpetuate the memory of those who served our country during World War II, the State Society Daughters of the American Revolution, on December 7, 1959, presented to the State of West Virginia, the plaque which the DAR presented to the United States Navy in 1918 for the battleship "USS West Virginia" (BB 48). This plaque along with a plaque bearing the history of the ship was placed in the rotunda of the State Capitol for the public to view for years to come.

These plaques were on the USS West Virginia when she was sunk at
Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941; and lay at the bottom of the Pacific Ocean, until May 30, 1942 she was raised, repaired, and proudly sailed the high seas and took part in the Battle of Leyte Gulf, Surigago Strait, Mindoro, Luzon, Iwo Jima, Okinawa in World War II and was one of the ships to “Stand-by” the USS Missouri (BB 63) during the surrender of Japan.

At the Dedication of these plaques, Mrs. V. Eugene Holcombe, State Regent presided at a most impressive ceremony. The theme of the occasion was “Lest We Forget.” Following an organ recital by Mrs. Flora Quentin the U.S. Marine Corps of the South Charleston Naval Ordnance Plant Presented the Colors. Following the Procession the Invocation was given by Mrs. Chester Roush, State DAR Chaplain. The Pledge of Allegiance to the Flag of the United States of America was led by Mrs. H. Braden Powers Regent of Kanawha Valley Chapter NSDAR. The National Anthem was led by Mrs. John E. Graham, State DAR Chairman of American Music. A Message from the President General NSDAR was read by Mrs. Holcombe. The Chaplain’s Prayer written by Captain Merritt F. Williams, USNR, Chaplain on the USS West Virginia, World War II, read by Lt. (jg) A. D. Ellison, Jr., Chaplain USNR.

Among the distinguished guest introduced were the Honorable Joe F. Burdette, Secretary of State, Major General William F. Blake, Adjutant-General, Lt. Commander W. R. Harlan, Commanding Officer, Reserve Training Center, South Charleston, Lt. John M. Capito, USNR, President, Kanawha Council of the Navy League, Lt. Colonel Ralph Cowgill, President Army and Navy Club, Charleston, and six of the survivors who were on the USS West Virginia when she was sunk at Pearl Harbor.

Remarks were given by Commander F. A. Sines, USNR — USS West Virginia Service World War II.

Remarks were given by Mrs. Clagett Hoke, Historian General, NSDAR; who was introduced by Mrs. Claude R. Hill, State DAR Historian.

A Message from Rear Admiral F. M. Hughes, U.S. Navy, Commandant Fifth District, Norfolk, Virginia was read by Lt. Breen, an officer of South Charleston Naval Ordnance Plant.

Mrs. Holcombe presented the plaques to His Excellency, Cecil H. Underwood, Governor of West Virginia, who was introduced by the Honorable Kyle McCormick, Director, Department of Archives and History of the State of West Virginia. The plaques were unveiled by Mrs. Holcombe and Mrs. Hill.

The Dedication closed with the Navy Hymn, “Eternal Father” played by Mrs. Quentin and the Dedicatory Prayer by Mrs. Roush, the Retiring of the Colors and the Recessional.
Those on the program and the honored guest were surrounded, during the ceremony, by members of the Navy and the Waves, standing at attention.

The Pages were Mrs. D. V. Sarbach, member of the Mountaineer Chapter, and Mrs. H. Courtney Jones of the James Wood Chapter.

The Aides were the State Officers and Chairmen, the Charleston Chapter Regents, and the Charleston Chapter Historians.

The Ceremony was attended by hundreds of spectators and members of American History Classes from the Charleston public schools.

CEDAR LAKES AMPHITHEATRE DEDICATION


At the Dedication Service Mrs. John T. Bonham, State Chairman Cedar Lakes Project 1959-62, presided.

The Invocation was given by Mrs. Chester Roush, State Chaplain.

Pledge of Allegiance to the Flag of the United States of America was led by Mrs. Paul Hite—Blennerhasset Chapter

The American’s Creed—Led by—Mrs. Paul Hite—Blennerhasset Chapter

Welcome to Cedar Lakes was given by Mr. L. S. Cavendish, Camp Director

Song—“The West Virginia Hills”—Led by the F.H.A. Girls
Accompanist—Mrs. Russell Brock—Blennerhasset Chapter

Introduction of Distinguished Guests—Mrs. Eleanor Haner, Chr. Constitution Week

Presentation of Mrs. V. Eugene Holcombe—State Regent 1958-62
Remarks—Mrs. Holcombe

Presentation of Mrs. Claude R. Hill—State Historian

Unveiling of Plaque—Mrs. Hill, Mrs. Roush, Mrs. Bonham

Presentation of Completed Project—Mrs. Holcombe

186
Acceptance of Completed Theatre—Lighting, Seating, Beautification
Mr. D. S. McMillen—State Director of Vocational Education
Benediction by Mrs. Chester Roush
Pages—C.A.R. Members: ... Judy Humphries, Cathy Powers, Bruce Harper and James Turner
The amphitheatre stage previously dedicated honoring Mrs. Edward S. (Alice Bayne) Phillips, State Regent 1956-58
The Chapters of the State Society DAR have contributed much to the preservation of the States many historic spots by placing markers at numerous places such as:

_Anne Bailey Chapter_, Charleston, placed a historic plaque on the Anne Bailey School building, St. Albans, Kanawha County; at the time of the dedication of the building. This plaque is to remind those, who see it, of the Pioneer Heroine of the Great Kanawha Valley, for whom the school and chapter are named.

_Barboursville Chapter_, Barboursville, moved the Toll House from the banks of the Guyandot River, to a lot on the north side of Main street, where it was moved, and rebuilt in one day. It is known as “Operation Toll House.” The entire community of Barboursville, town officials and Cabell County officials cooperated wholeheartedly in this project. It is used as a meeting place for the chapter.

_Bee Line Chapter_, Charles Town, erected in 1933 a road-side marker on the site of the Ruins of St. George’s Episcopal Church Charles Town, Jefferson County. The Chapel was erected 1769. (See pages 60-61)

_Buford Chapter_, Huntington own their log cabin Chapter House, and has placed several historic markers: A monument constructed of granite is located on the grounds of the Cabell County Court House near Fifth Avenue and Eighth Street, marking a point on the old Virginia Road which extended to the mouth of the Big Sandy River from Richmond, Va.

A marker was placed on Washington Blvd., near 16th. Street commemorating a Corner of the Savage Grant, a tract of land given to John Savage, and 60 others, who fought in the French and Indian War, by the Earl of Dunmore, last Royal Governor of Virginia.

A marker placed in an old cemetery in Guyandotte, near Huntington, under the auspices of the DAR and SAR to commemorate the 148th anniversary of the surrender of Yorktown, and the soldiers of the Rev. War, who are buried there.

A granite tablet placed on the corner of Main and Bridge Streets in Guyandotte, commemorating the Square where the first Cabell County Court House was built.

A large granite marker placed on the Cabell County Court House lawn by the Cabell County Court, to the memory of the 18 Rev. War Soldiers, whose graves Buford Chapter had previously located.

Markers have been placed on the following trees: A copper Birch tree planted on the Cabin grounds commemorating the Memory of
George Washington during the 200th anniversary of his birth. An Elm tree, planted by the Chapter and now shades the Cabin, bears a marker with this inscription, "Grandchild of the Cambridge Elm under which Washington took command July 3rd, 1775. Raised by Alice Barret Dorsey (Mrs. James H.), given to Buford Chapter NSDAR." Soil from many historic sites in the United States was mixed into the soil when the tree was planted.

Oak Trees were planted on both sides of the Memorial Park Boulevard, Huntington, by the chapter honoring the World War 1 Soldiers.

Observing National Defense and Armistice Day (1924) a tree was planted on the cabin grounds in memory of Henry Winters Davis, whose mother was the only Gold Star Mother of the Chapter. These grounds were at one time owned by his ancestors, the Beuhrings.

*Captain James Allen Chapter,* Beckley, sponsored the building of a large granite shaft, on the Court House Grounds. Erected to the memory of Gen. Alfred Beckley by the citizens of Raleigh County to commemorate the founder and the centennial of Beckley—1838-1938.

The Chapter was the hostess to the Dedication ceremony of the gift of the electric organ, by the State Society and the chimes by Mrs. Guy D. Goff, to the Beckley Veteran's Hospital Chapel. This project was initiated during Mrs. Millard Sisler's term as State Regent, and completed during the term of State Regent Mrs. A. Keith McClung.

*Colonel Andrew Donnally Chapter,* Welch, and the descendants of Henry Harman placed a large stone monument at Black Wolfe, McDowell County, on the highway between Gary and Pocahontas, Virginia in 1927.

July 29th, 1935 a pyramid marked about 4 ft. high, with a tablet inscribed, "First white settlement in Wyoming County, made about 1797 — by John Cook, an English bond servant and pioneer. He served as a private in the 8th Virginia Regiment during the Rev. War." This marker is located at the mouth of Laurel Fork on Clear Fork, one mile east of Oceana.

*Colonel Charles Lewis Chapter,* Point Pleasant, mainly through the efforts of their organizing regent, Mrs. Livia Simpsom Poffenbarger, two acres of land, in Point Pleasant, was set aside for a park, which became the state park, Tu Endie Wei. This is on the site of the Battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774. The first battle of the Revolutionary War. The park was dedicated in 1901.

Also thru the efforts of Mrs. Poffenbarger, the government erected the Battle Monument, commemorating the Battle of Point Pleasant as the first battle of the American Revolutionary War. The unveiling of the monument...
took place October 10th, 1909, one hundred and thirty-five years after the battle.

The Chapter placed many markers: One was placed on the Langston School Building, the first public school taught in Point Pleasant in 1819.

In 1922, the chapter and Patriotic Citizens of Mason County, placed a plaque on the Memorial Drinking Fountain in the Court House yard on 6th street “To the Memory of All Men of Mason County, West Virginia, Who made the Supreme Sacrifice in The World War I.”

A bronze tablet marking the Clarksburg Old Trails Road is at the second under-pass of the New York Central R.R., on the Charleston road, approximately one mile beyond the corporate limits of Point Pleasant. U.S. 35. This marks the end of an old Indian Trail.

A bronze plate is on a building located on the “Site of Fort Randolph, 1776.” Fort Blair was located on the site of Tu Endie Wei Park. Fort Randolph, a larger and later fort, was situated a few rods farther up the Ohio River from Fort Blair.

Another marker placed, in 1925, by the chapter is also, in Mason County near Point Pleasant. It designates the place of “George Washington Spring Place of Encampment 1770.”

Anne Bailey’s remains were removed to Tu Endie Wei Park from Gallia County, Ohio, in 1901, but was not marked until 1925 by the Chapter. (See Page 108) The marker reads: “Ann Hennis Trotter Bailey, Born in Liverpool, England, 1742. Died 1825. Revolutionary Scout Col. Chas. Lewis Chapter, D.A.R. 1925.”

“8-19-1828,” Mrs. Edith (Miller) Wade, a member of the Christian Miller (branch of the Jacob Miller family, of Woodstock, Va., lived near Point Pleasant) presented the Sun Dial to the Col. Charles Lewis Chapter and the Dial was placed by the chapter in Tu Endie Wei Park August 19, 1928. Mrs. Miller is also a member of this DAR Chapter.

The chapter erected in the Tu Endie Wei Park a monument with a bronze tablet with inscription: “In Memory of Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Mason County, W. Va., Graves Known and Unknown outside Tu Endie Wei Park.” Also naming 50 soldiers.

On September 20, 1954 the chapter was in charge of the moving of the remains of Chief Cornstalk from the Court House Square to the Tu Endie Wei Park. The monument was also moved. It was unveiled October 13, 1899 by the Citizens of Point Pleasant. (See page 150)

Point Pleasant is located on the Ohio River, on U.S. Rt. 35. State Rts. 2, 7, 17, & 62.
Colonel John Evans Chapter, Morgantown, has placed the following historical markers: (1) Placed a tablet on site of home of Colonel John Evans. (2) Boulder and tablet placed jointly with the Elizabeth Luddington Hagans Chapter, 1912, in the Monongalia County House yard, Morgantown, on routes U.S. 19:119, and W. Va. Rt. 7, in honor of all Revolutionary Soldiers in Monongalia County. (3) A boulder and tablet placed marking the house where George Washington stopped in September 1784, and conferred with leading men of this section about the navigation of the Cheat River and Monongalia River.

Daniel Davisson Chapter, Clarksburg, owns and cares for the Daniel Davisson Cemetery at Clarksburg. It has placed a road side marker at the entrance of the cemetery. Daniel Davisson, the Rev. War Soldier is buried there. He gave the property for the cemetery. He was the high Sheriff of Harrison County. Clarksburg is on U.S. Rts. 19 & 50.

They unveiled a tablet in honor of a Real Daughter of the American Revolution, Mrs. Rachel Wilson Raymond Wilson.

Elizabeth Luddington Hagans Chapter, Morgantown, placed a marker and bronze tablet at the grave of a Real Daughter. Susanna Guseman Cobun.

Jointly with the Col. John Evans Chapter placed a boulder and tablet embedded in the Court House yard, to Rev. War Soldiers.

Placed a granite marker and a bronze tablet attached, on site of Fort Kerns in Morgantown. Unveiled October 14, 1927.

Unveiled a large stone monument at Price Memorial Cemetery overlooking the regular highway near Prentess and is only a short distance from the site of Fort Statler of Rev. War times. It was erected and dedicated in memory of 18 soldiers, who were killed in an attack on Fort Statler, in 1778. These men were buried where they fell during the fight, but were removed to this cemetery and buried in one grave. Mr. Albert Price and sister, Mrs. Jane Price Lough aided in having this monument placed and contributed the land for it. This was done in 1928.

In 1932, placed a bronze plaque, in a rock on the hillside across Cheat River Bridge where George Washington crossed the river via of Ice’s Ferry, September 25, 1784.

Morgantown is in Monongalia County on U.S. Rts. 19 & 119.

Elizabeth Zane Chapter, Buckhannon, has placed boulder markers properly plaqued designating location of Bush’s Fort near Heavnner Cemetery, also the famous Pringle Tree (See page 67), about three miles from the city. Buckhannon is on U.S. routes 33 & 119.

191
General Andrew Lewis Chapter, Lewisburg, placed a marker and tablet which reads: “Here rest the remains of approximately 95 unknown Confederate soldiers killed or died of disease and wounds in the battle of Lewisburg. The soldiers were buried in a common grave in the shape of a cross. The marker is placed at the top of the cross. The grave is in a cemetery on a hill behind the Greenbrier Womens Junior College. The cemetery is now cared for by the Veterans of Foreign Wars. The marker was dedicated June 17, 1938. Lewisburg is on U.S. route 60.

James Wood Chapter, Parkersburg, in 1917 erected a stone with a bronze tablet attached which bears the following inscription: “Northeast of this spot on river bank stood the block-house built in 1784 by James Neal. This marker is located at the intersection of Camden Avenue and Pike Street at south end of East Street bridge approach over the Little Kanawha River.

On October 14, 1925 a marker and bronze tablet were erected at Staunton Avenue and Seventh Street, Parkersburg. This marks the site of the Toll House at the meeting of the Staunton and Northwestern Pike over which came the sturdy pioneers to settle Wood County.

Parkersburg is located on the Ohio River on U. S. Rts. 21 & 50. State Rts. 2, 7, 14 & 47.

Jennie Wiley Chapter, Kermit, placed a granite marker with a bronze tablet, of Sandy Creek, Tug Valley. The marker reads: “The Sandy Creek Voyage composed of 418 Virginia Militiamen marched through this valley of the North Fork of Sandy River in the dead of winter 1757 and camped at the great Burning Springs.” (See page 38)

This marker is placed at the right entrance to the Kermit Grade School, 1957, Kermit, Mingo County, on Rt. 52.

In 1959, commemorating the 50th anniversary of the City of Kermit; the chapter placed a bronze plaque at the entrance of the City Hall with the inscription as follows: “1909 — The town of Kermit was surveyed, mapped and was laid out by William T. Meade, Surveyor — Incorporated Monday, September 15, 1909, and named for Kermit, son of President Theodore Roosevelt. First Officers were elected Thursday, January 1, 1910.” Names of officers and councilmen and Police Force also on the plaque.

John Chapman Chapter, Bluefield, took part in the Dedication of the marker placed at the graves of the Matthew French Family, by members of the family. This marker is placed in the memory of Matthew French 1732-1814 and Sarah Payne, his wife and children who were among the first white settlers in Wolf Creek Valley — 1775. Erected in 1931.
The Chapter placed a marker "Two hundred yards south of this spot is the site of the Davidson-Bailey Fort built by John Davidson and Richard Bailey about the year 1778 for protection against the Indians." The marker is located on Rts. U.S. 19 & 460, on College Avenue, near Bluefield College, at Bluefield.

John Hart Chapter, Elkins, placed a boulder marker with plaque attached with inscription as follows: "Near this marker is the site of Friends Fort, built in 1772. Jonas Friend and Joseph Friend braved the wilderness and established a settlement on the frontier. Joseph Friend was a Captain in the War of the Revolution." This marker was placed in 1926.

John Young Chapter, Charleston, was instrumental in having the Kanawha County Court place a marker commemorating the formation of the County, November 14, 1788 and the organization of the County, October 6, 1789. A fine marker with the names of the members of the County Court, Commissioners of Revenue, Cornors and members of the Military Organization of the County. This marker placed in the triangle on Capitol and Lee Streets. Charleston.

Kanawha Valley Chapter, Charleston, placed a bronze plaque on a large boulder. The inscription on the plaque reads: "This boulder is Established to Commemorate Clendenin's Fort Which was built in 1788 For the Protection of the Early Settlers Against the Indians And Stood Here Erected in 1915 By Kanawha Valley Chapter of the DAR. By permission of C. C. Lewis, Sr. Who owns the Site of the Old Fort." Location: Kanawha Blvd.

A stone marker was placed at the foot of Cave in Cliff, about 8 miles east of Charleston. It was placed there to preserve the memory of Daniel Boone one of the earlier Pioneers of the Kanawha Valley. This marker was erected in 1928. Part of the inscription is: "Daniel Boone, The Western Virginia Pioneer 1788-1799. 1789 Lt. Col. of Kanawha Militia an Organizer of Kanawha County. 1791 Delegate to Virginia Assembly."

Another memorial placed in the triangle park on Capitol and Lee Sts. stands a handsome shaft of Crystal White Marble, standing eleven feet two inches high, with a base six feet Square. This was Unveiled November 11, 1925. On the Right and Left Sides are Bronze Plates on which are Engraved the Names of One Hundred and Twenty-Five of Kanawha County Boys Who Made the Supreme Sacrifice During the World War 1.

Kings Wood Chapter, Kingwood, placed a roadside marker on the site of the iron furnace on State route No. 26. The marker reads: "Old Iron Furnace built by Harrison Hagans in 1852. The grounds are maintained as a Public Park by Kings Wood Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution."
Major William Haymond Chapter, Fairmont, placed a tablet in Fairmont, May 30, 1921, Dedicated to The Men and Women Who Served at Home and Abroad in World War I. A List of The Men Who Died While in Service 1914-1918 is on the tablet.

"On May 17, 1922, a bronze tablet was placed on the high-level bridge in memory of the men in Marion County who fought and died in the World War."


A monument honoring the Cunningham, Juggins, Cochran and Thomas Families who were the first settlers with Capt. Booth. John Thomas accompanied Booth here and settled at Boothville on the night of March 5, 1781. There is more to this tablet. Erected October 11, 1929.


Matthew French Chapter, Princeton, placed a monument commemorating Mitchell Clay the first white settler in Mercer County. The Monument was unveiled September 12, 1931. It is located at Shawnee Lake on routes U.S. 19 & 21 north of Princeton, W. Va. The inscription is "In this field in 1783 Two Children of Mitchell Clay were killed by the Shawnee Indians. Clay was the first white settler in Mercer County."

Mountaineer Chapter, Charleston, placed a Bronze Tablet at the South Charleston Mound, 1961.

Pack Horse Ford Chapter, Shepherdstown, has placed a large bronze plaque on the wall of the Library in Shepherdstown. It was intended to be placed on the shore of the Potomac River at the western side of the Pack Horse Ford, by the ruins of the old Boetler Mill about two miles southeast of Shepherdstown. Since there was no cafe or practicable place or means of mounting it there it was placed on the Library. It reads: "Pack Horse Ford Chapter Daughter of the American Revolution to Commemorate their Organization February 22nd, 1916 and preserve their Original Name of the Town and River Crossing of Colonial Days. Erected February 22nd, 1917."

A marker was placed showing old crossing on Braddock's Trail, known as Pack Horse Ford.

A large marker of bronze is mounted on the background formed of two enormous hewn stones, located on State route 48, ½ mile south of the junction of Rts., 45 & 48. Commemorating the Bee-Line March to Boston of 98 Volunteers under Captain Hugh Stevenson. A distance of 800 miles. It was erected July 1932.

_Princess Aracoma Chapter_, Logan, erected a monument 1930. In Memory of Princess Aracoma Who with Her Tribe Made the First Settlement in This Valley. Her Death Occurred about 1780. It is located in Logan, Logan County on U.S. Rt. 119 and State Rt. No. 10.

_Potomac Valley Chapter_, Keyser, has purchased Fort Ashby, located in Mineral County on W. Va. Rts. 28 & 46, and restored it and keeps it open for the public to view. It is the only remaining Indian Fort south of the Potomac River built by Colonel George Washington.

_Shenandoah Valley Chapter_, Martinsburg, placed a marker on the road side of highway U.S. Rt. 11 Marking the place where Berkeley County Court held its first meeting. The building is back on a farm about ½ of a mile from the road but can be seen from the road. The house was built in 1766 by Capt. David Hunter and sold to Edward Beeson in 1771 and later called "The Red House." Court met in it on May 19, 1772. Marker erected in 1928.

A roadside marker placed by the Chapter at Falling Waters, Berkeley County on U.S. Rt. 11 about 100 yards before the approach of the Potomac River on the W. Va. side. The marker placed June 14, 1937 and it commemorates the Watkins Ferry, whose landing was at the entrance of Braddock’s Road. It was established in 1744.

_Wheeling Chapter_, Wheeling, placed 5 markers: (1) "Old Trails Road" markers along U.S. Rt. No. 40 at the W. Va.-Pa. line, (2) on the B&O viaduct, (3) on the Old Stone House at Roney's Point, (4) on the hill beside the McColloch's leap monument, (5) on the stone arch of the suspension bridge. Formerly there was one on the entrance to Monument Place in Elm Grove. These markers were placed in 1921.
Old Stone House was marked by the chapter July 16, 1921. It was once a roadside tavern on the National Road. The house is located on U.S. 40 at Roney's Point.

The monument, “Madonna of the Trail” was dedicated July 7, 1928 under the auspices of the Chapter. It is located on the original site near the entrance to Wheeling Park on U.S. Rt. No. 40. It was erected by the NSDAR, July 7, 1928.

Marker for Captain John Boggs, Pioneer settler on Boggs Run in 1774. He was commandant of Fort Henry, 1782, Magistrate of Ohio County in 1785, Sheriff of Ohio County, 1790-1792. The marker was placed in 1929 on the Boggs Run School House in South Wheeling.

In Memory of George Washington, 1732-1799, a Certified Scion of the Elm, at Cambridge, Mass., under which Washington took command of the Continental Forces. It is located in Wheeling Park along the National Road in Wheeling, and the Elm stands above the lakes in the Park. It was placed July 3, 1932 as Washington took command July 3, 1776.

Fort Van Meter Marker reads in part “In 1773 Major John Van Meter received 400 acres and located near Clinton on Rt. 88 N. of Wheeling. It is here Major Samuel McColloch made his famous leap from the Indians and survived. He was killed in 1782 by the Indians while on a scouting trip. His grave is on top of the hill N. of the marker. It was placed 11/17/1933.

McColloch's Leap: The Marker reads: “Major Samuel McColloch, Daring Scout, Gallant Soldier While Attempting the Relief of Fort Henry at Wheeling, September, 1777, Escaped an Overwhelming Body of Indians by Forcing his horse over This Precipice.” This monument stands at the top of Wheeling Hill on U.S. Rt. No. 40, going east from Wheeling. It was placed in 1917.

Foreman Monument is located just south of McMechen on State route No. 2. It was dedicated September 27, 1927. The marker reads: “Near This Spot Occurred the Massacre, by Indians, of Captain William Foreman and Twenty-one of His Men, on September 27th, 1777.”

William Morris Chapter, Charleston and Pratt, erected a monument with a bronze plaque attached which reads: “In Honor and memory of William Morris 1722-1792. Founder and Defender of Fort Morris. The First Fort Built on The Great Kanawha River in 1774, Near this Site. He also Built the First Church and School House and Made the First Permanent White Settlement in the Great Kanawha Valley. And of His Wife Elizabeth Stipps 1729-1795.” Erected 1927 and located on U.S. Rt. No. 60 at Cedar Grove, Kanawha Co., in Old Brick Church Yard.

William Henshaw Chapter, Martinsburg, through its efforts the Berkeley County Court erected a huge monument of limestone blocks with a bronze marker honoring major General Adam Stephen, 1718-1791), a Patriot-Legislator and Founder. He was the first sheriff of Berkeley County. The monument was placed June 14, 1920 on S. Queen Street, Martinsburg.

A monument erected by the State of West Virginia commemorating the first settler of the State, Col. Morgan Morgan 11/1/1688-11/17/1766. The Monument is located on U.S. Rt. 11 at Bunker Hill near the Mill Creek bridge. His grave is marked and is nearby the adjacent Christ Episcopal Church, formerly called Morgan's Chapel, the oldest Church in the State, which he helped to organize and build.

(Mrs. Francis C.) Valley Virginia Henshaw, first State DAR Regent and organizer of the first DAR chapter in the State, the William Henshaw C. April 5, 1899. She died June 4, 1927 and is buried in the Episcopal graveyard at Hedgesville in Berkeley County. A memorial service was held and her grave was marked in 1931 during the State DAR Conference in Martinsburg. Placed a Roadside marker on the site of the oldest Episcopal Churches in the State. Built in 1740 by Morgan Morgan. Located on Rt. U.S. 11 at Bunker Hill near Martinsburg.
Chapter VI

The West Virginia Centennial Dedication

PART I

As the years of high decision for the people of West Virginia were 1861-1863, so will 1963 mark the period when we shall pay homage to the founders of our splendid state. This historical event is West Virginia's Centennial Celebration.

To commemorate the act and the actors of a century ago and to point up developments since, the West Virginia Legislature in 1955 authorized a Centennial Commission of non-salaried members. Within the framework of the organization were a number of committees, including an advisory committee and a finance committee. The Centennial Commission is headed by Mr. Charles Hodel, of Beckley, known throughout the state as publisher of the Beckley newspapers.

Mr. Alfred Stern, of New York, who is director of the Congressionally chartered American National Theatre and Academy, is consultant and director.

The Centennial Commission has been at work since its inception in developing tentative Centennial concepts and plans. The Commission represents a wide variety of interests from every walk of life, and every area of the State, and is further supported by an extensive Advisory Committee and a Finance Committee, representing leading West Virginia Industrial and financial interests.

Mr. Bernard H. Jacobson, has been selected as the Chairman of the Finance Committee; 1523 Kanawha Valley Building, Charleston 1, Phone Dickens 3-8451.

The first work of the Commission has been in the area of how to celebrate. Many helpful suggestions have been received, among them the erection of a tourist auditorium, equipped so that visitors may gather near the site of the National Radio Astronomy Observatory at Sugar Grove in Pendleton County, near U.S. route 220, to hear sounds from outer space as far as 38 billion light-years away—which is scheduled to be in operation by the middle of 1963.

198
Mr. Stern has rounded out a program which contemplates a state­wide celebration. Broadly, the objectives include: increasing pride in the state's accomplishments, greater recognition of its opportunities and of its traditions and history, by its own citizens. Great emphasis on young people, the state's greatest asset. The emphasis on the state's resources and opportunities is also designed to develop industry and to attract new enterprises, as well as favorable attention to the state's tourist and recreation facilities.

The Centennial program is also designed to combat a fairly prevalent national impression that West Virginia is a backward, improvised state, largely populated by indolent people and to encourage virtually every citizen to participate in, or to attend one or more Centennial events.

The Legislature recognized the merits of the Centennial's objectives, and allotted the sum of $400,000 to be contributed on the basis of an annual appropriation of $100,000 over a four-year period. The Centennial gross cost is approximately $965,000 and while most of the projects and events are to be free, certain events will produce income and thus net cost will be about $785,000. This sum is less than 50 cents per citizen. Certainly a program which costs so little, yet will dramatize the past and dedicate the present to a greater future justifies this comparatively modest cost.

The Centennial celebration will provide an ideal setting for West Virginia to tell the other states of the Union, and even the world for that matter, that West Virginia has everything—the world's greatest deposit of natural resources, magnificent scenery of awe-inspiring beauty, abundant industrial sites, with easy access both to raw materials and to the great markets, both here and overseas. But most of all, West Virginia has its people, those sturdy descendants of the hardy pioneers, who crossed the mountains from Virginia tableland 200 years ago and carved the state out of the wilderness.

West Virginians are proud of these things. Proud of their rich heritage in history that compares favorable with that of any state in the Union. They are proud of the many outstanding men and women who have gained national and international fame. They are proud of the great natural resources of coal, oil, natural gas, timber, salt brine, matchless scenery, fine agricultural products, fine institutions and many other things that lend themselves to making the State outstanding. They are ready to tell the world what a good place West Virginia is, and why others should come here to live and raise their families, to establish industries, and to build homes, schools and hospitals. If this sounds boastful, it is because there is much to boast about the State.
Every community is invited to enter the celebration. The Commission has developed plans for numerous state-wide events, designed for local tie-ins to make them doubly effective.

The state-wide events include: *The Special Exhibits Train*—with cars displaying exhibits on Agriculture, Industry, Natural Resources, History and Heritage, Education, Tourism and Recreation, Art Crafts, Folklore and other subjects. The train is to visit many cities and towns in the state, as well as Washington, D.C., and principal cities of the five bordering states. It is estimated that more than two million persons will visit the train. For communities where railroad sidings and technical facilities make the Exhibit Train less practical, a second motorized traveling exposition, containing similar exhibit material on a more modest scale, will be produced through the use of trailer trucks. It is estimated that both the railroad and motorized units will reach approximately 3,500,000 persons both in West Virginia and the neighboring states, and expose them to comprehensive exhibits on West Virginia's accomplishments and resources.

Another proposed Centennial project is the creation of a West Virginia *Honor Boy Scout Camp*, probably in a National Forest or State Park. Perhaps 100 Centennial acres will be given to the Boy Scouts of America, with the thought that on a rotating basis, two honor boy scouts from each of the fifty states will be invited to the camp for, perhaps, a two week period, in returning to their respective home states, will obviously serve as continuous ambassadors for West Virginia. Plans are also in the making for the Girl Scouts of America.

Along these same lines will be a series of eight overnight group campsites in the state parks and forests. This would be a part of the "Campways-USA" program of the Boy Scouts of America, including the use of National and local tour permits.

Another contemplated event is the West Virginia *Forum of the Future*, a conclave of nationally recognized industrial, economic and sociological leaders, to be held at Governor W. W. Barron's invitation, in Charleston. These authorities will discuss the State's most pressing problems and deliver papers expressing their own thinking regarding their solution. Such papers would be published either by the Centennial Commission or by an appropriate educational institution, and subsequently distributed throughout the State.

*The Theme Center Stage* is another proposed idea, where any community, in conjunction with the Centennial Commission, may develop an outdoor theatre in the park or other appropriate place where organizations may present their own salute to the Centennial. Under such ar-
rangements, every conceivable type of civic, educational, religious, fraternal, cultural or service organization may participate in the Centennial by taking over the Theme Center Stage for one night, or possibly Sunday afternoon.

Then there is to be the Spectacle Show. This popular entertainment of music, dance and pagentry will present the history of the State in several of the State's largest cities. The script for this Spectacle will be so developed as to include a major episode devoted to the contribution of the history of the State of the particular community where the show is appearing. Thus, for example, the show will be different in Clarksburg than in Charleston, Wheeling or Parkersburg. The professional cast and key technicians involved in the production will travel from city to city, but in each community large groups such as bands, square dancers, choral groups, drill teams, and others, will be integrated into the Spectacle.

Fireworks Festivals are proposed for several communities, to be held either on the day of the State's admission to the Union, June 20th, or on the Fourth of July. These are expected to have great popular appeal.

There is to be a Centennial Queen, selected from winners of the 55 county contests, who will reign during the Centennial Celebration. Second and third place winners will become Princesses of their native counties and will serve as Maids of Honor. The Queen and her court will appear at numerous Centennial functions.

Another interesting phase of the Centennial Celebration is to be the Centennial Mountaineer. The title of "Honorary Mountaineer" is to be conferred by the Governor upon distinguished people who bring credit to the State through the practice of their calling or profession. Governor Barron will create a special group to be known as "Centennial Mountaineers." It will be composed of 100 distinguished citizens both residents of the State, and those with a West Virginia background now living outside the State. The presentation of individual "Centennial Mountaineer" awards at the home city or former home city of each could be a ceremony of special significance.

For community celebrations, outside of the fireworks festivals, will be street decorations; these decorations are designed to be in keeping with the theme of the celebration, and be so constructed as to withstand the weather conditions; parades to emphasize varied themes such as historical floats, industry, youth organizations and veterans. Other community events might include fine arts displays, musical and essay contests, varied sports activity fairs, festivals, symphony concerts, little theatre
activities and other varied art exhibits. April 20, June 20 and July 4th, suggest themselves as dates for community events such as these.

The Centennial Commission offices are at 1606 Kanawha Boulevard, East, in Charleston. Phone—DIckens 3-4411, extension 1963. Mr. Carl Sullivan, on a two-year leave of absence from Kaiser Aluminum, Ravenswood, is the Executive Director.

There are many elements of the Centennial program, too numerous to discuss. But basically, every annual event which occurs in West Virginia, including fairs, festivals, symphony programs, little theatre activities, art exhibits, major sports events, etc., will be tied in with the Centennial from a promotional standpoint, and that includes “Honey in the Rock” at Grandview Park; (page 209) and most Centennial events will reach their peak in the summer and early fall of 1963 when tourism is at its height.

The Centennial will indeed be an occasion to mine, refine, and polish, the finest gems of the history of the State; for it is history alone which can bring into focus that greatest of all the natural resources—the high character, quality, and abilities of its citizens.

The Centennial Celebration planning was started during the administration of Governor Cecil H. Underwood. He summed up its meaning in these words:

“The Centennial year allows us to play host to many thousands of visitors from all parts of our country, who will find hospitality and great natural beauty within our borders. The Centennial also increases civic pride among our citizens. This is a challenge to all of us and an opportunity.”

Governor W. W. Barron, upon assuming office in 1961, likewise gave his enthusiastic support to the Centennial. He emphasized:

“Our West Virginia Centennial must be more than good times and tinsel. It must be a time of thoughtful planning and bold action, a time for reflection upon the past; for a solution of the problems of today and for resolute dedication toward a more prosperous tomorrow.”

While the State Centennial Commission is planning the celebration activities other State Agencies are also making preparations for the celebration.

The State Historic Commission whose chairman is Dr. Charles P. Harper, Huntington is locating and marking the many historic spots that have been neglected for many years. The State Historic Road markers that
have been discarded by the progress of road building are being replaced and new markers are being set up, in place of those that have been destroyed, and at sites not being previously marked. Markers will also be placed for pre-historic places. Directional markers will be placed on the highways to let the traveler know that an historic or pre-historic highway marker is located so many yards or a half mile or a mile away.

A new guide book is being prepared to aid those wishing to locate a specific site.

This commission has been working for several years, soliciting the aid of all citizens, in locating any sites of a historic nature.

PART II

WEST VIRGINIA—A TOURIST STATE—VACATION LAND

West Virginia is noted for its beauty; its majestic mountains, its deep gorges, its wide valleys; its rushing and serene rivers, its lakes and mountain streams; its winding roads where at every turn is a breath of beauty. Its hillsides covered in the spring with dogwood, red-bud and sarvis and other beautiful trees. In the summer with its many wild flowers among the tall and stately maple and oak trees dotted here and there with the evergreen trees of spruce, hemlock and pine surrounding the azalea, rhododendron and mountain laurel. In the fall with the hills and mountains dressed in its royal robes, of the most colorful foliage, when the trees have turned to red, yellow, gold, and brown of every hue, not to mention its many beautiful waterfalls. She has rightly been called "Switzerland of America."

In and among this beautiful setting are the National Forests, many State Parks and State and County Camps.

STATE PARKS

West Virginia has twenty-nine state parks located at convenient and accessible points throughout the state. These parks are ideal for rest, recreation, study of history, geography and biology. The Conservation Commission of West Virginia, Division of State Parks, Charleston 5, West Virginia, will gladly supply all necessary information as to location, access and facilities pertaining to these parks.

STATE AND COUNTY CAMPS

The main state camps are the State 4-H Camp at Jackson's Mill near Weston in Lewis County, (this is the best camp of its kind in the United States) and Cedar Lakes the Future Farmers of America Camp in Jackson County near Ripley.
West Virginia Scenic Views

New River Gorge
U.S. Route 60

Blennerhassett Island,
Ohio River, at
Parkersburg.
State Routes 2 and 7.

Typical Road Scene.

Seneca Rock.
State Route 33 off
U.S. Route 219.
West Virginia Scenic Views

Hawk's Nest—U.S. Route 60.


Germany Valley, Pendleton County

Blackwater Falls Near Davis,
State Route 32 off U.S. Route 219.
Many of the Counties have their own 4-H Camps which are greatly patronized for recreation and meeting purposes. Camp Caesar in Webster County and the Fayette County 4-H Camp near Fayetteville are typical examples of County Camps.

At these and other beauty spots is where the many festivals are held; the Apple Festival at Martinsburg, Berkeley County on U.S. route 11; The Forest Festival at Elkins, Randolph County on U.S. Routes 33, 219 and 250; The Buckwheat, Strawberry, Poultry, Walnut and others.

PART III
CULTURE

West Virginia is truly a vacation spot, entertainment for all, can be found here. Where also the cultural atmosphere is to be found. The State House at Charleston, Kanawha County on U.S. routes 21, 60, 119 and Turnpike is most interesting, visitors are welcome. In it is to be found the state museum which will interest children as well as adults.

The Huntington Galleries, a treasure house of art, and Marshall University are located in Huntington, Cabell County, U.S. routes 60 and 52.

The Dayton Art Gallery, the State Fair where products of all kinds can be found; art, handcraft, cooking, agriculture, dairy products and livestock, and activities that are to be found at a fair; Greenbrier Woman’s College and Greenbrier Military Academy at Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, a quaint historical town on U.S. routes 60 and 219.

Traveling 200 miles west to east, one will find the following institutions of learning: Beginning at Huntington—Marshall University, Charles-
ton—Morris Harvey College, Institute—W. Va. State, Montgomery—W. Va. Tech, Beckley—Beckley College, Athens—Concord College, Bluefield—Bluefield College and Bluefield Institute. At Lewisburg—Greenbrier Woman's College and Greenbrier Military School; at Morgantown, Monongalia County, is located the West Virginia University and the new magnificent Medical Center, one of the most modern in the country. In addition to teaching facilities, the center will ultimately house a 522 bed hospital.

INDUSTRY

West Virginia is also noted for its many industries and industrial sites. Beginning in the northwestern part of the state at Weirton, in Hancock County, in the northern panhandle, is the steel producing center of the state. Farther south on the Ohio River is the Kaiser Aluminum plant at Ravenswood, Jackson County.

In the Kanawha Valley, near Charleston, will be found: the Elk Refining Co. at Falling Rock, produces quality gasolines and motor oils for sale throughout the United States. At Belle is the DuPont Company plant that produces synthetic materials. At South Charleston, is the world's leading chemical center with offices in Charleston. Many coal companies have their offices in Charleston and Huntington, such as Amherst Coal Company and the Island Creek Coal Company, both have their mines in Logan County. Coal is found in all 55 counties but is mined in only 35 counties. Much strip mining is done in all parts of the State.

Most of the lumber is produced in the eastern central part of the State.

Huntington's tobacco market sells about 4,000,000 pounds of tobacco yearly for the tobacco growers.

Coal mining is the largest industry of the state and agriculture is the second.

SCIENCE

The following are three of the "musts" while touring the state: The "Big Ear," at Sugar Grove, Pendleton County,* off routes U.S. 33 and 220, at the Navy's massive radio telescope. It is located in the Monongahela National Forest and a section of the George Washington National Forest.

Note:* The Navy Department halted work on the "Big Ear" at Sugar Grove July 18th, 1962. According to Charleston and Beckley newspapers July 19th Governor Barron said, "However, that decision will by no means halt the proposals for development of a general area, of which Sugar Grove is a part, as a major new tourist attraction."
For security reasons the public may not visit the telescope itself. But they may visit the center, part of a $1,622,000 tourist development project, which will house exhibits pertaining to the telescope as well as projects from space, as far as 38 billion light-years away, these sounds are to be “piped” to the building from the instrument. Visitors will be transported to the hilltop center on a $175,000 aerial tramway through the suggestion of Congressman John M. Slack, Jr. The West Virginia Society Daughters of the American Revolution were instrumental in having the Bill presented to the State Legislature to appropriate the land for the listening center building. The State DAR Regent Mrs. V. E. Holcome and State Legislative DAR Chairman Mrs. Frank Comerford, both of Charleston, gave much time to this project. The telescope at Sugar Grove and the National Science Foundation’s radio astronomy ob-

208
servatory, in operation at Green Bank, Pocahontas County, clearly establishes West Virginia as the world’s foremost center of radio astronomy. The Centennial Commission selected these sites as an Emblem theme.

Every one should visit Grandview State Park and see “Honey in the Rock.” The Nation’s first Civil War Drama, by Kermit Hunter. It is brought to us through the West Virginia Historical Drama Association, Inc. Mr. Charles Hodel, of Beckley, Centennial Commission Chairman is President of the Association. He was also selected “The Man of the Year” for the State of West Virginia. The drama had its premiere showing in 1961, and a most successful season, with people from each state, also from Puerto Rico, and other countries. It is produced in an amphitheatre which has a seating capacity of over 500. It is being enlarged for this year and the centennial year—1963—since many had to be turned away last year. It is a review of the heritage of the people of the State. “Heritage” is defined as a status or condition into which one is born. “Honey in the Rock” has thus been the birthright of every citizen of West Virginia from the time the first settlers established a foothold here.
“Honey in the Rock” brings all this vividly back to us and gives one the feeling that they are proud to be native children or “adopted” children of the state.

It is indeed a well acted play, with beautiful Indian scenes, dancing, humor and pathos. It is spell-binding. Interest never lags. The author and many others have seen it several times and plan to attend again. It is that good. Don’t miss it. Even in the hottest weather one needs a winter coat. The theatre is located at Grandview State Park near Beckley where overnight accommodations are available. Beckley is building a “Honey in the Rock Motel” near the Park, for convenience of those planning to spend the night or longer, if so there are many attractions for tourist in the area. Beaver Park and Bluestone State Park are close by.

The other “must” is the Greenbrier Hotel located in the quaint village of White Sulphur Springs on U.S. route 60. This is one of the Nations show places and health resorts. Kings and queens have been entertained here. You will have to come and see it. All forms of sports, and its main building with many historical interests is visited by thousands of tourists.

From the time of the “Birth of a New State,” its natural grandeur and resources have been available to every West Virginian as well as to others. The wealth of our natural resources has enhanced the welfare of many from other parts of the nation. To some extent they have drained but no one has been able to destroy the majestic grandeur of our beloved state.

Exploitation of our scenic wonders to the people of this state, as well as to all 50 states of our union, and all peoples of the world can never diminish these resources—only educational, cultural and economic benefits can be gained.

This is a “heritage” which West Virginians have long overlooked. We must stimulate the desire of people everywhere to come to West Virginia to share our birthright.
TOURS IN WEST VIRGINIA

Key to map on the inside back cover gives the routes and designates some places of interest.

These tours through West Virginia include many things of historical value to those interested in West Virginia.

*Tour 1*: Entering West Virginia on state route 9 from the Blue Ridge Mountains, one crosses the Shenandoah River into Charles Town named for Colonel Charles Washington, brother of George Washington. Charles Town is noted for the many old homes built by the Washington family as well as other interesting and historic objects. John Brown, the abolitionist, was tried and executed here in 1861.

Martinsburg is the metropolis of the Eastern Panhandle. Here is located a Veterans Hospital.

Berkeley Springs, formerly called Bath, was once owned by George Washington. The therapeutic value of the local springs is still being utilized. (State route 9)

*Tour 2*: Harpers Ferry is located where the Potomac joined by the Shenandoah breaks through the Blue Ridge Mountains. Jefferson viewed the scenery here from the spot called "Jefferson's Rock." He wrote in his "Notes on Virginia," "This scene is worth a voyage across the Atlantic." John Brown's raid terminated here. Harpers Ferry is being restored in similar fashion to that of Williamsburg. (U. S. Route 340)

*Tour 3*: Morgan Morgan established the first settlement in West Virginia at Bunker Hill prior to 1732. (U. S. Route 11)
Tour 4: Romney is one of the oldest incorporated towns in the state. Clarksburg and Parkersburg are both important shopping and manufacturing cities. This tour follows U. S. 50, formerly known as the Northwestern Turnpike, so named by George Washington. It was originally a buffalo and Indian trail. (U. S. Route 50)

Tour 5: Keyser, Petersburg, Moorefield, and Franklin are county seats. Moorefield was founded in 1777. Near Franklin is the Sugar Grove Observatory. (U. S. Route 220)

Tour 5A: Moorefield, Baker, Lost River and Capon Springs are in this vicinity. Lost River is a fine state park. (State routes 55 and 259)

Tour 5B: Hermit Island, Smoke Hole, and Ketterman are noted for fine scenery. The inhabitants of this section are chiefly descendants of the Hessian soldiers who fought in the Revolutionary War. (U. S. 220)

Tour 6: Following U. S. Routes 220 and 33 and state routes 28 the traveler passes through Mouth of Seneca, Spruce Knob, Germany Valley, Sugar Grove, Fort Ashby, Greenbank, and Marlinton.

Tour 7: Another scenic route passes through Elkins, Buckhannon, Weston, Spencer and Ripley. (U. S. Route 33)

Tour 8: This tour takes the traveler to Elkins, Marlinton, Lewisburg, Droop Mountain Battleground, Ronceverte, Union, and Princeton. In Lewisburg are the Old Stone Church erected in 1797, and the General Lewis Hotel. In nearby Renick is Old Renick House built in 1760. Near Ronceverte is Organ Cave where powder was made in Civil War days. (U. S. Route 219)

Tour 9: This tour includes Valley Head, Webster Springs, Cowen, and Camden-on-Gauley. The road crosses Point Mountain, over 4,000 feet elevation and is noted for its scenery. Near Camden-on-Gauley the Stroud Indian Massacre took place in 1772. (State Routes 15 and 20)

Tour 10: Interesting places on this tour include: Morgantown, Fairmont, Clarksburg, Weston, Sutton, Summersville, Beckley, Princeton, and Bluefield. In Morgantown is situated the State University and Medical Center. Clarksburg is a glass manufacturing city. Sutton has a large water storage dam. Beckley is home of the noted West Virginia pageant “Honey in the Rock.” Don’t miss it during June to September. (U. S. Routes 19 & 21)

Tour 10A: Cranberry Glades between Millpoint and Richwood shows a bit of the Arctic flora, soil formation and animal life unique in this area. (State Route 39)
Tour 11: Williamstown was settled in 1787 by Isaac Williams. Parkersburg is the site of Fort Neal, built to protect settlers against Indians. Ripley is near the Kaiser Aluminum Plant. (U. S. Route 21)

Tour 12: Point Pleasant, Red House, and Charleston. (U.S. Route 35)

Tour 13: At White Sulphur Springs is Hotel Greenbrier, famous resort hotel. Rainelle has a large hardwood lumber mill. The grave of the mother of Stonewall Jackson is at Ansted. Gauley Bridge has a huge electro-metallurgical plant near-by. Charleston is the state capital and chemical center. Milton manufactures fine glass. Huntington is noted for its manufacturing, tobacco shipping, and fine arts. (U.S. Route 60)

Tour 14: Sweet Springs, Alderson, Federal Reformatory for Women, Hinton, Beckley—“Honey in the Rock.” (State Route 3)

Tour 15: Bluefield, Welch, Williamson, Huntington—through the Billion Dollar Coalfield. (U.S. Route 52)

KEY TO MAP ON INSIDE BACK COVER

A—Wheeling, Last Battle of Revolutionary War.

B—Point Pleasant, First Battle of Revolutionary War.

C—Huntington, A State University, and “Spectacle Show.”

D—Charleston, State Capital.

E—Honey in the Rock—Beckley.

F—Area of “Big Ear” at Sugar Grove—Navy Radio Telescope—Hill Top Center.

G—National Astronomy Radio Observatory at Green Bank.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Annals of Fort Lee—Roy Byrd Cook.
Beacon Lights of West Virginia History—Conley.
Chronicles of Border Warfare—A. S. Withers.
DeHass History and Indian Wars of West Virginia—Wills DeHass.
History of Fayette County, West Virginia—Peters and Carden.
History and Government of West Virginia—V. A. Lewis.
History of West Virginia—J. M. Callahan.
Pioneer West Virginia—J. Hughes.
Semi-Centennial History of West Virginia.
West Virginia—Maude Rucker.
West Virginia—American Guide Series—W.P.A.
West Virginia Archaeologists—Dr. E. V. McMichael.
West Virginia—Blue Book 1933, 1936, 1959—Howard Myers.
West Virginia Encyclopedia—Phil Conley.
West Virginia—The Mountain State—Ambler and Summers.
West Virginia Governors—John G. Morgan.
**INDEX**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Academies, 82</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brooke (Wells), 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Town, 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randolph (Clarksburg), 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shepherdstown, 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Rex Dee, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agriculture, 74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska, 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alderson, 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alderson, Elder, John, 55, 68, 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algonkin, 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alleghenies, 16, 19, 28, 40, 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander, James, 68, 73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexandria, 37, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen, Lt., 92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambler, Charles H., 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>America, 16, 93, 95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>American Flag, 157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>American Revolution, 27, 85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amherst Coal Company, 207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ancient Ruins, 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ancient Works, 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appalachian Mountains, 40, 42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appalachian Mountain System, 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apple Festival, 206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arbuckle, Captain, 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arbuckle, Captain, Matthew, 68, 149, 166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archeologist Society, 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Armstrong Creek, 8-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Armstrong Mountain, 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Art, 76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur, Gabriel, 166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artifacts, 8, 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assembly, The, 94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asylum, 156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atlantic coast, 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atlantic Ocean, 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aurora, 73</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**B**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bailey, Anne, 54, 106-108</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bailey, John, 107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baker, Capt. John, 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baker, Joshua, 44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baker's Station, 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baltimore, Lord (Cecil Calvert), 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baltimore &amp; Ohio Railroad, 156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbe, Waitman T., 171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barron, Gov. William Wallace, 153, 202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baptist Church (first), Greenbrier Valley, 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battles:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concord, 94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lexington, 94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lost River, 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippi, 178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Point Pleasant, 85-94, 107, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>World War II, 185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battleship, USS, West Virginia, 184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Batts, Thomas, 17, 74, 166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beale, John, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauchamp, David, 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beckley, 176, 182, 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beech Hill, 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bee Line March, 94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedinger, Maj. Henry, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beer, Mr. and Mrs., Robert, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belington, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bender, Stanley, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benedum, Michiel, 174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bennett, Dr. Jesse, 31, 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benn's Run, 13, 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berkeley Advisor, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berkeley, Norborne (Baron de Botetourt), 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berkeley Riflemen, 94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berkeley, Sir William, 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berkeley Springs, 33, 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beverly, 55, 70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bible, 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bienville, Capt. Celeron de, 24, 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bierer, Barbara, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“Big Ear”, 207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biggs, Gen. Benjamin, 44, 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bill of Rights, 156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Sandy Creek Expedition, 38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biggs, Rear Admiral, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Sandy River, 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birthplace of Rivers, 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blair, John G., 160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blackville, 70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bledsoe, Capt., Anthony, 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blennerhassett, Harman, 30, 180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blennerhassett, Island, 30, 180, 204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bluefield, 63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blue Ridge Mountains, 17, 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bluestone Settlement, 71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bluestone State Park, 210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boggs, Captain, 68, 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bogg's Island, 96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bower, Clyde, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bower, Mary, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonnett, John, Lewis, Peter, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boone, Daniel, 46, 48-50, 56, 167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Booth, Capt. John, 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boothville, 72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Booth, James, 72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonham, John T., Mrs., 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boreman, Gov. Arthur L., 153, 154, 157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boston, 93, 94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bouquet, General, 42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowman, George, 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beals, Thomas, 207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bogs Huckleberry, 13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX—(Continued)

Boyd, Belle, 171
Bozarth, Mrs. John, 104
Braddock’s Army, 93
Braddock, Gen. Edward, 26, 37, 47, 93
Brady, Samuel, 47
Brandmueller, John, 84
Brown, James Henry, 157
Brown, John, 211
Brown, John—Samuel, 147
Brittle, John, 53
Britian, 96
British, 99
Brook, Russell, Mrs., 186
Brooks, Elisha, 78
Buck, Pearl, 174
Buck, Pearl, 174, 175
Buckhannon, 46, 54, 71, 104
Buford, Capt. 92
Bullitt Cuthbert, 118, 167
Thomas, 167
Bunker Hill, 18
Burdette, S. Lewis, 174
Burgoyne, General, 61
Burning Springs, 39
Burning Rocks, 14
Bush, Jacob, 47
John, 46, 71

C

Cacapon River, 15
Great, 18
Little, 18
“Cain House”, 29
Callahan, James Morton, 175
“Call to Arms”, 94
Campbell, Alexander, 156
Canada, 7, 17, 24, 25, 102
Canadian, 14
Carlile, John, 154, 160
Carpenter, John, 47
Nicholas, 55
Casto, David, 47
Cattlettsburg, 39
Cavendish, L. S., 186
Cedar Grove, 68, 72, 84, 108
Cedar Lakes Camp, 186
Celeron de Bienville, 24, 25
Centennial Celebration, 198-213
Centennial Commission, 202
Centennial Queen, 201
Centennial DAR Committees, 2
Chatham, 95,
Chapman, Johnson Stuart, 158
Charleston, 56, 74, 89
Charles Town, 55
Charles 11, 20, 22
Charlotte, Camp, 93
Charlton Heights, 42
Chesapeake Bay, 16
Chesapeake & Ohio R. R., 107
Childers, William, 66
Chrisman, Jacob, 45
Civil War, 177, 156
Civil War Drama, 209
Clark, Gen. George Rogers, 29, 48, 55, 72, 100, 148
Clark, James, 71
Clarksville, 55, 104
Clay, Henry, 65
Clay, Mitchell, 68
Clendenin, Archibald, 85
Alexander, 167
Clendenin, Charles—Gen. George, 56, 107, 167
Robert, William, 167
Cilton Forge, 107
Coal, bituminus & semi, 79
Cobbs, Fleming, 47
Colleges, 207
Columbus, Christopher, 74
Congress, 91
Congress, U. S., 92
Confederate Army, 161
Confederate Flag, 157
Conley, Phil, 11, 175
Connolly, Dr. John, 86
Conservation Commission, 23, 203
 Constitutional Convention, 156
Constitution, W. Virginia, 160
Continental Army, 93
Continental Hall, 104
Cooke, John, 56
Cooper, Leonard, 148
Corbley, Rev. John, 72, 84
Core, 104
Cortland, 31, 54, 85, 90-93, 146-151
Cornwallis, surrender, 102
Cottrills, 55
Cotton Hill, 14
Cox, 55

Counties:
Augusta, 38, 43, 88
Berkeley, 15, 18, 26, 43, 45, 56
Braxton, 87
Boone, 80
Botetourt, 88
Brooke, 57
Cabell, 36, 47
Calhoun, 36
Clark, 43
Doddridge, 158
Fauquier, 48
Fayette, 8, 14, 36, 42
Frederick, 43
Gallia, 108
Garrett, Md., 18

216
INDEX—(Continued)

Grant, 14, 15, 18, 27, 36
Greenbrier, 13, 14, 16, 36, 41, 46
Gilmer, 36
Hampshire, 13, 15, 17, 26, 27, 36
Hardy, 15, 26, 36
Harrison, 47
Jackson, 27, 30
Jefferson, 15, 17, 18, 26, 43, 45
Kanawha, 25, 36
Lawrence, Ky., 109
Lewis, 36
Logan, 36
Marshall, 29
Mason, 16, 24, 36
Mercer, 36, 63
Mineral, 26
Mingo, 38
Monroe, 13, 36
Monongalia, 27, 64
Ohio, 28, 41, 103
Page, 43
Pendleton, 15, 36, 38
Pocahontas, 7, 15, 36, 45
Preston, 18
Putman, 27, 36
Randolph, 15, 36
Rockbridge, 43
Rockingham, 43
Shenandoah, 43
Tucker, 18
Tyler, 29
Upshur, 36, 104
Warren, 43
Wayne, 109
Wetzel, 29
Wirt, 36, 57
Wood, 29, 36, 46, 47
Wyoming, 14, 36, 56
Craig, Dr. James, 30
Cranberry Glades, 7, 212
Crane, Samuel, 73
Crawford, Capt. William, 29, 30, 31, 47, 85, 100, 147
Creel, Alexander, 29
Croswell, Henrietta, 174
Crouch, John, 70, 68
Cruger, Mrs. 101
Culpeper, Alexander, 21
Culpeper, Henry, Earl of Arlington, 21
Culpeper, Lady Margaret, 21
Culpeper, Lords, 21
Culpeper, Thomas, Esq, 21
Cundiff, Captain, 92
Curtis, Betsy, 33
Cutright, John, 47

D

DAR Chapters, 127-138: 184-197
Daughters of the American Revolution, 31, 184-197
Davidson, Joseph, 63
Davis Coal & Coke Company, 23
Davis, Henry G., 174
Davisson, 55
Dayton Art Gallery, 206
De Hass, 37
Decker, Thomas, 46, 53
Derbyshire, 21
Detroit, 102
Dickinson, John, 78
Dillon, Lt., 92
Dill's Bottom, 101
Dinwiddie, Fort, 71, 101
Dinwiddie, Governor, 39
Diss Debar, Joseph H., 175
Doddridge, John, 44
Doddridge, Rev. Joseph, 84
Doddridge, Phillip, 156
Dollier, 17
Dorman, Timothy, 147
Drake, Gen. William, 57, 69
Draper, Betty, 70
Dread-naught, USS. West Virginia, 184, 185
Drinnon, Thomas, 72
Droop Mountain, 66
Dunbar, 32
Dunbar, Colonel, 37
Dunkards Bottom, 46
Dunkards Creek, 104
Dunmore, Lord (John Murray), 48, 87-94
Dunmore's War, 29, 85, 87-93; 72
Du Pont Company, 207
Dyer, James, 38
Dyer, Roger, 56, 71

E

Eastern Panhandle, 16, 94
Echarly, Dr. Thomas, 46
Edmundston, 55
Edray, 72
Education, 80
Elizabeth, 56
Elizaville, 72
Elk Refining Company, 207
Elkins, 36
Elkins, Stephen B., 171
England, 34, 37, 59, 66, 102
English, 40
Evick, Francis, 56, 71
Ewing, John, 166
Exhibit Train, 200

217
INDEX—(Continued)

F
Fairfax, Grant, 20
Lord Thomas Esq., 20
Lord Thomas, 21
Lord Thomas VI, 21, 55
Fairfax Stone, 18-22
Fairfax, William, 21
Fallam, Robert, 17, 166
Falls of the Great Kanawha, 17
Fauquier, Governor, 41
Federal Troop, 161
Festival, 206
Fields, Al G., 174
Fields, Colonel, 92
Files, Robert, 45, 55
Fincastle, Va, 32
“First Fountain”, 22
Fisher, Suzanne, 175
Five Nations, 17, 19
Fleming, Col. William, 88, 90, 91
Forbes, Joseph, 38
Forts location, 118-126
Forts: Ancient, 10
Ashby, 113
Belville, 30
Blair-Randolph, 31, 91, 107, 115
Buckhannon
Camp Union-Savannah, 53, 88
Cumberland, 35, 37
Duquesne 38, 40, 44
Edward, 37
Fincastle-Henry, 28, 29, 44, 95, 102, 113
Gower, 80, 93
Holliday, 98
Jackson, 104
Lee, 108, 117-118
Morris, 108
Neal, 29
Necissity, 37
Ohio, 112
Pitt, 25, 38
Pickett, 46, 104, 114
Prince George, 39
Seybert, 38
Shepherd, 65
Tackett, 116
Foulk, “Master”, 77
Franklin, 56, 71, 102
Frankford, 68, 71
Frazier’s Bottom, 32
Fredericksburg, 20
Frederick Springs, 33
France, 24, 37, 41, 102
French, 13, 17, 24, 26, 28, 69
French & Indian War, 29, 36, 37, 38, 40, 46, 69
Froman, 45
Frontier, 42-44

G
Gallipolis, 108
Gap Mills, 36
Garrett, Robert, 158
Gates, Gen. Horatio, 51, 61
German, 18, 50
Germania, 27
Germany Valley, 70
Geographical Position, 15
Gilmour, 148
Girty, George, 99, 100
Girty, Simon, 48, 96
Gist, Christopher, 45, 56, 66
Glades, 7, 212
Glacial Bog, 7
Glenn, Thomas, 96
Goldsby, Lt. 92
Gov. of Virginia see Virginia Governors
Graham, Col. James, 71
Graham, John E. Mrs. 185
Grandview State Park, 209
Grave Creek, 101
Grave Creek Mound, 11, 29
Great Kanawha (see Rivers)
Great Kanawha Valley, 47
Greathouse, Daniel, 44
Great Britain, 20
Green, 101
Green Bank, 183, 208
Greenbrier Hotel, 210, 213
Grundy, Felix, 72
Grundy, William, 69, 72
Guyandotte, 15

H
Hacker’s Creek, 71
Hacker, John, 48, 71
Hacker, William Sr., 47
Halket, Colonel, 37
Haines, Jacob, Capt., 51
Hamilton, 148
Hamilton, Gov., 96, 146
Hamilton, William, 71
Hamtramck, Col. John F., 177
Haner, Mrs. Eleanor, 186
Hand, Gen, 95
“Happy Retreat”, 55, 64
Hardy, Samuel, 57
“Harewood”, 58
Hannon, Thomas, 47
Harmon, 109
Harmon, Roy Lee, 175
Harriman, Shadrack, 47
Harrison, Benjamin, 57
Harrison, William Henry, 57
Harrod, Capt. James, 29
Harper, Bruce, 187
218
Harper, Dr. Charles P., iv., 202
Harper, Robert, 52
Harpers Ferry, 15, 17, 52
Harvey, John Speed, Mrs., 175
Hartford, 72
Hatfield, A. G., 174
Hatfield, Gov. H. D., 183
Hensley, Robun, 40
Hensley, Steve, 40
Heroin: 103
Bailey, “Mad” Anne, 106-108
Bozarth, Mrs. John, 104-105
Jackson, Mrs. Elizabeth Cummings, 103-104
Jones, Polly, 104
Wiley, Jenny, 108-110
Zane, Elizabeth “Betty”, 104-105
Herrordsburg, 29
Hickman, 90
Hickman, Sotha, 55
Hill, Mrs. Claude R., ii, 1, 2, 3, 185, 186
Hillsboro, 70
Historical places marked, 184-197, 203
Hite, Joist, 45
Hite, Paul, Mrs. 186
Hodel, Charles, 176, 198
Hoge, Peter, Capt., 39
Hoke, Clagett, Mrs., 185
Holcombe, Mrs. V. E., 1, 2, 184, 186
“Honey In The Rock.”, 209
Hotel Greenbrier, 213
Hopewellian, 10
Hopkins, Dr. Andrew Delmar, 173
Hopton, Lord, 22
Houses: 57-65
Huckleberry, Box, 13
Hughes, Elias, 46
James A. Sen., 91
Jesse, 30, 46, 68
Joshua, 175
Humphreys, Prof. Milton W., 180
Humphries, Judy, 187
Hunter, Kermit, 209
Huntington, 24
Huntington, Galleries, 206
Hurricane, 54
Hurricane Creek, 54

I

Ice Mountain, 13
Indian Activities, 146-152 (1775-1785)
Indian Army, 96
Indian Confederacy of America, 16
Indian, 16, 36
Indians, Moravian (See Indian Tribes)
Indian trader, 17
Indian Woman, 10
Indian Wars, 26, 28, 35

Indian Trails:
Buffalo, 36
Dunlap, 36
Guyandotte, 36
Kanawha, 36
Little Warrior, 35
McColloch, 35
Traders, 35
Nemacolin, 27, 35
Scioto, 35
Seneca, 36
Warrior, 35

Indian Chiefs:
Bald Eagle, 87
Big Cat (Hainguypooshies), 54
Big Foot, 47
Black Hoof, 31
Blue Jacket, 31
Buck-on-ge-ha-non, 54
Captain Bull, 87
Captain Dickson, 31
Cornstalk, 31, 54, 85, 86, 91, 92, 93, 103, 146, 148, 149, 151
Einipisisco, 31
Kilbuck, 38
Pontiac, 40-42
Pukushino Logan, 31, 48, 87
Redhawk, 31, 148
Shoppathus, 31

Indian Tribes:
Algonkin, 10
Catawba, 16, 17
Cayuga, 17
Creek, 16
Cherokee, 15, 16, 17, 110
Delaware, 16, 46, 54, 74, 91, 99
Mohawk, 17, 19
Miamia, 16
Mingo, 16, 46
Moravian, 95
Narragnanette, 16
Oneida, 17
Onondaga, 17
Ottawa, 41
Peiquoda, 16
Potawatam, 16
Powhatan, 16
Seminole, 16
Seneca, 17
Shawnee, 10, 38, 39, 74, 91, 96, 99, 110, 146, 148
Tuscarora, 16
Wyandot, 31, 91, 96, 110
Yamasee, 16

Illinois, 41
Inhabitants, First, 16
Indirect firing, 180
Industry, 73, 76, 207
Ingles, Mary, 70, 79, 166
INDEX—(Continued)

Island Creek Coal Co., 207
Israel, Jonathan, 55

J

Jackson, Andrew, 65
Jackson, Elizabeth Cummins, 103, 104
Jackson, George, 47, 104
Jackson, John, 47, 71, 103
Jackson, Thomas J. (Stonewall), 104, 180
Jackson’s Mill, 184
Jacobsen, Bernard H. 198
Jarvis, Ann, 173
Jay, 102
Jefferson, Thomas, 80, 156
Johnson, Jack, 175
Jones, H. Courtney, Mrs., 186
Jones, Rear Admiral Claude, 176
Judy, John, 71

K

Kaiser Aluminum, 207
Kanawha Falls, 45
Kanawha Valley, 8, 11, 12, 106
Kaskaskia, 31
Kate’s Mountain, 13
Kelly’s Creek, 108
Kelly Walter, 68
Kennisons, 70
Kearneysville, 61
Kenton, Simon, 48
Kentucky, 29, 102
Kerr, Hambleton, 48
Keys Gap, 70
King Charles II, 22
King George III of England 111, 72, 179, 210
King’s Army, 37
King’s Proclamation, 41
Knapp’s Creek, 45
Kingwood, 70

L

La Fayette, General, 59, 65
Laidley, James M., 25
Laurens, 102
La Rue, 69
Leaden Plates, 25
Lederer, John, 17, 75, 16
Lee, General Charles, 60
Leetown, 60
Leftwich, Joel, 177
Leigh, Benjamin Watkins, 155
Lewis, Andrew, Maj. & Gen, 39, 45, 48, 66, 88, 90-95
Lewis Andrew, Jr., 148
Lincoln, 159, 179
Lost Colony, 31
Louisville, 43, 48, 100
Lowell, 71
Lowther, William, 47
Loyal Government of Virginia, 157
Lumber, (See Industry)

M

“Mad Anne” Bailey, 54, 106
Madonna of the Trails, 179, 211
Madison, James, 59
Malden, 70, 79
Mann, Moses, Mrs., 107
“Mansion House, The”, 31, 63
Marlin, Jacob, 45, 53
Marlinton, 7, 45, 53
Marmet (Brownstown), 72
Marshall University, 206
Martin, Col. Thomas Brown, 55
Martin, Thomas, 69
Martinsburg, 38, 55, 62
Maryland, 19, 41, 104
Mason, Samuel, Capt., 96
Massachusetts, 21
Mecklenburg, 18
Mecklenburg Declaration, 93
Memorials, marked, DAR, 184-197
Mercer, Capt. John, 37-38
Matinsburg, 29
New Worlds, 16
Mexican War, 177
Mexico, 13
McMichael, Dr., 8
Michelle, Louis, 75
Michler stone, 23
Mill Creek, 18
Mill Creek Baptist Church, 82
Miller, Mitti McVey, 175
Millpoint, 70
Miller, Kellis, 175
Millwood Tract, 30
Minear, John, 68, 73
Minear, Jonathan, 67, 73
Minear’s City, 55
Mississippi Basin, 15
Mississippi Valley, 41
Montan Semper Liberi, 169
Montgomery, 8, 42
Moravians (See Indian tribes)
Morgan, David, 46
James, 48
Levi, 48
Morgan, 18, 43, 44, 53, 66
Richard, 18, 50
Spy Mod, 48
Zackquill, 46, 48, 53, 68
Morgantown, 46, 53, 62, 77
Moss, James, 70

220
INDEX—(Continued)

Mound Builders, 11, 16
Mounds, 11
Moundsville, 11, 26, 29, 44
"Monument Place," 63
Mount Carbon Village, 8
Mount Carbon Walls, 8
Mount Vernon Farms
Moore, Conrad, 55
Moore, Lt., 151
Moorefield, 38, 55
Morris Harvey College, 207
Morris, Loenard, Mrs., 72
Morris, William, 68, 84
Morrow, Captain, 92
"Mordington," 55, 64
Mosby, Col. John S. 161
Mt. Zion's Episcopal Church, 82
Murray, Captain, 92
Museum, 180, 206
Mystery Walls, 8
McCausland, 31
McClanahan, 68, 71
McLaugherty, W. W. Mrs., 2
McClennenhan, Capt, 92
McClung, Keith, Mrs., 2
McClung, Charles, 148
McColloch, Abraham, 44
George, 44
John, 44
Samuel, Maj., 29, 44, 46, 98
McCollough, Samuel, Maj., 29
McColloch's Leap, 98, 99
McConnell, Hugh, 96
McCormick, Kyle, 162-ii
McCue, Rev. John, 84
McCutecheon, Evalena, 174
McDonald, Col. Angus, 87
McGill, Rev. Daniel, 82
McEntire, John, 72
McMichael, Dr., 8
McMillen, D. S., 187
McNeel (Neil), John, 66, 70
Moravian Missionaries, 84

N
National Forests, 207
National Society DAR, 104
National Radio Astronomy Observatory, 208
Neal, Capt. James, 29, 148
Neal, Julia, Beckwith, 180
Neasam, Jack, 17
New Martinsville, 48
Nelson, Gov., 147
New England, 14, 16
Newman, Walter, 63
New York, 16, 17, 45
Nine Mile Creek, 32
Norborne Parrish
North Carolina, 15, 16
Northern Methodist, 161
Northern Neck, 20, 21, 32
Northwestern Confederacy, 95
Northwestern Turnpike, 29
Nutter's Fort, 72
Nutter, Thomas, 72

O
Ogle, Joseph, Capt., 96
Ogle, Jacob, Sgt., 97
Ohio, 108
Ohio Company, 45, 56
Ohio Valley, 10, 32
Oil, 79
Old Field Schools, 80
Old Greenbrier Baptist Church, 84
Old Man of the Mountain, 14
Old Pack Horse Ford, 18, 34, 45
Old Stone House, 62, 83
Old Stone Presbyterian Church, 84
Old Trails Road, 35
Orange County, 18
Organ Cave, 14

P
Pack Horse Ford, 18, 34, 45, 50, 51, 95
Pacific Ocean, 28
Page, Capt. Wm. N., 9
Panhandle, Eastern, 16, 94, 211
Parkeburg, 29
Paris, 102
Parsons, 70
Parsons, James, Capt. 68
Parsons, Thomas, 68
Paris, 102
Payne, John Barton, 171
Peel, Rogers, W. Mrs., 175
Peasantry, 155
Petersburg Gap, 14
Petersburg, 52
Phelps, Col. Hugh, 29, 180
Philadelphia, 93
Philippi, Battle, 178
Phillips, Alice Bayne, 184, 187
Pickaway, 36
Pictured Rocks, 14
Pierpont, Francis H., 154
Pineville, 14
Pittsburg, 26, 44
Pittsburg Gazette, 53
Poca River Tract, 32
Poe, Adam, 47
Poe, Andrew, 47
Poffenbarger, Livia Nye Simpson, 91, 92
Point Pleasant, 24, 27, 28, 31, 34
INDEX—(Continued)

Polk, James K., 65
Pontiac, 40-42
Pontiac's Conspiracy, 40, 42
Posey, Maj. Thomas, 88
Post, Melville D., 175
Potomac Guardian, 51
Pottery, 77
Powers, H. Braden, Mrs., 185
Cathy, 187
William, 47
Prather, Charles, 55
"Prato Rio", 60
Pratt, Captain, 99
Prentice, 104
Preston, Col., 109
Price, Andrew, 86
Prickett House, 61
Prickett, Jacob Sr. & Jr., 61
Pringle, John, 66
Samuel, 66
Silas, 66
Privy Council, 20
Proctor, 29
Public Schools
Puerto Rico, 209
Pu-kee-sho-no (Tecumseh’s father), Logan, 31
Pumkin Flood, 52
Putnam, 27, 36

Q

Quakers, 82
"Queen’s Rangers", 99-100
Quentin, Flora, Mrs., 185
Radio Astronomy Observatory, 208
Randolph, Edmund Jennings, 55, 57
Rangers, 46, 167
Ravenswood Bottom Lands, 30
Raymond City, 32
Red House Shoals, 32
"Red House", 58
Rehoboth Methodist Church, 83
Religion, 82
Renick, 68, 71
Revolutionary War, 42, 61, 85, 103
Revolutionary War Soldiers, 127-145
Ripley, 27, 70

Rivers:
Big Sandy, 15, 109
Little Sandy, 109
Bluestone, 39
Cacapon, 15
Capon, 38
Cheat, 15, 27, 46
Coal (Cole), 15, 32
Cranberry, 7
Elk, 15, 89
Gauley, 15
Greenbrier, 15, 45

Great Kanawha, 15, 24, 27, 28, 32, 39, 45
Guyandotte, 15, 45
Hughes, 15
Jackson, 15
James, 16, 42
Kanawha, 8, 43
Little Kanawha, 15, 16, 47
Lost, 70
Mississippi, 13, 15, 102
Monongahela, 15, 16, 27, 37, 45
Moffet, 38
New River, 15, 39, 45
Muskingum, 24
Opequon, 15
Ohio, 11, 15, 16, 17, 24, 28, 36
Pocatalico, 15, 32
Potomac, 15, 18, 20, 22, 34, 50
Rappahannock, 20
Roanoke, 39
Scioto, 39, 91
Shenandoah, 20
South Branch, 41
Susquehanna, 17
Tug, 40, 109
Twelve Poles, 15, 45
Thomas, 34
Tygart, 15
Youghogheny, 66
Roberston, 90
Robinson, Capt. Isaac, 31
Rogers, John, 70
Lewis, 70
William, 70
Romney, 53
Roncevert, 73
Roush, Chester, Mrs., 185-187
Rosecrans, Gen., 158
Rowan, Andrew S, 181
Royal, Ann, 69
William, 69
Rumsey, James, 33
Rumseyan Society, 34
Rumsey State Park, 52
Russell, Capt., 91

S

Saint George’s Chapel, 59, 60
Saint Margaret's Churchyard, 34
Saint Marys, 29
Salem Evangelical Churchyard, 73
Salley, John Peter, 80
Salt, 78
Sarback, D. V. Mrs., 186
Savannah, Fort, 53, 122
Schel, Harina, 52
Schnell, Leonard, 84
Science, 183, 207
Scott, U. S. Sen. N. B., 91

222
INDEX—(Continued)

Scotch-Irish, 45
Scouts, 46
Sellards, Jennie Wiley, 108
Seneca Caverns, 70
Settle, Mary Lee, 175
Sell, Stephen, 45, 53
Sheboy, Capt. Evan, 88
Shenandoah Valley, 20
Shepherd, Abraham, Capt., 51
David, Col., 44, 96, 97
Moses, 65
Thomas, 18, 51
William, 96
Shepherd Hall, 65
Shepherdstown, 18, 34, 50, 53
Shreaves, Carl, 175
Sinsel, Del. Harmon, 158
Sistersville, 68
Six Nations, 16, 17, 19
Skeletons, 10
Slack, Cong. John M. Jr., 208
Slaughter, Capt. Reuben, 89
Sleeth, David, 47
Smith, Capt. Jermiah
Smith, Maj. Gen., 20
Smithsonian Institution, 13
South Charleston, 11
South Charleston Mound, 11, 32
South Side, 31
Spanish, 13
Spencer, 68
Spangler, Edna, Mrs., 71
Spruce Knob, 15
Stalnaker, Adam
Starcher, Ann, 70
Jacob, 70
State Camps, 203
Capitals, 163-168
Fair, 206
Parks, 203
Road markers, 202-203
West Virginia, 153-170
St. George, 73
St. Clair, Gen, 29, 47
Steam-boat, 34
Stephen's Gen. Adam, residence, 62, 69
Steber, Eleanor, 175
Stephen, Peter, 52
Stern, Alfred, 3, 198, 199
Stevens, Thaddeus, 159
William, 32
Stevenson, Dr. John J., Capt. Hugh, 94
Stewardtown, 71
Stodghil, Joel, 71
Stough, Rev. John, 69, 73
Stewart, William, 71
Stuart, Chapam Johnson, 158
Stuart, John, 46, 52, 68, 69, 71, 149
Stump Rear Admiral, 176
Sugar Grove, 207, 208
Sullivan, Mr. Carl R., 3, 209
Sunset memorial Park, 12
Summers, Festis P., 175
George W., 181
Supreme Court, U. S., 161
Sweet Springs, 70
Swearingen, Andrew, 44, 98
Swearingen, Col. Joseph, 51
Tait, John, 101
Tarr, 73, 179
Teays, Thomas, 148
Tecumseh, 31
Tennessee, 16, 102
Terry, Rev., 84
Thayer, Todd, 71
"The Red House", 57
Thomas, Henry, 29
John, 69
Thompson, John, 77
Toast to West Virginia, 154
Todd, Dolly Payne, 59
Tomkins, Roger, 175
Tomlinson, Joseph, Sr., 44, 73
Joseph, Jr., 73
Rebecca, 73
Samuel, 73
Tobacco Market, 207
Tours, 211
Town of Bath, 33
Treaty of Albany, 19
Treaties:
Anglo-French, 41
at Camp Charlotte, 58
Fontainbleau, 38
of Peace, Paris, 102
"Traveler's Rest", 61
"Traveling Masters", 81
Trails, (See Indian Trails)
Traders, 17, 18
Trotter, Richard, 106
William, 108
Trough, 38
Tu-Endie-Wei Park, 54, 63
Turner, James, 187
Tuscarora Presbyterian Church, 83
Tygart, David, 45, 55
Tyler, Creek, 32
Underwood, Gov. Cecil H., 185, 202
United States, 102
Union, 73
University of Virginia, 156
Van Buren, Martin, 66
Van Bibber, Jacob, 148
223
INDEX—(Continued)

Vance, Rev. High, 82
Vandalia, 31
Van Meter, Isaac, 18, 44
John, 17, 44, 56, 71
Vincennes 31
Virginia, 15-19; 38, 41, 93
Constitutional Convention, 156
Virginia Governors:
Berkeley, 17
Dinwiddie, 39
Dunmore, 87-94
Gooch, 18, 21, 44
Harrison, 147
Henry, 146
Lee, 17, 167
Nelson, 147
Pierpont, 154
Randolph, 55, 57
Virginia, House of Burgesses, 18
Regular, 39
Military Institute, 156

W
Waggener, Andrew, Col., 72
Wales, 18
Walker, Creek, 108
Dr. Thomas, 45
Wallace, Joe, 71
Walls, mystery, 8
War, 55
War of 1812, 177
War with Mexico, 177
War of the Revolution, 86-95
War Record, 176
Ward, Captain, 92
Warden, William W., 70
Wardensville, 70
Warm Springs, 33
Warwick, Jacob, 72, 88
John, 72
Washington, D. C., 9, 13, 104
Washington:
Booker T., 182
Bushrod,
Charles, Col. 64, 211
George, 20, 26, 33, 47, 52-80, 94
Lawrence Augustine, 32
Samuel, Col. 59
Washington Bottom, 30
Weaving, 77
Webster Springs, 73
Weirton, 73
Wells, Alexander, 55
Wellsburg, 55
Wells, Charles, 68
West, Alexander, 47
West, Jerry, 174
West Augusta, 56, 95
Westfall, Jacob, 47
West Liberty, 73
Westminster, 34
Western Lands, 28-31
West Virginia, 33, 35, 36, 74, 94, 102, 104, 154, 169
Western Virginia, 15, 18
West Virginia State:
Animal, 170
Bird, 170
Birth, 154
Flower, 170
Flag, 169
Formation, 154-162
Seal, 168
Song, 170
Tree, 170
West Virginia Historic Drama, 209
West Virginia State:
Capitals, 163-167
Governors, 183
Houses, 165-166
Wetzil, John, 29, 44, 46
Martin, 97
Lewis, 44, 46,
Wheeling, 16, 53
Creek, 24, 96
Town, 16, 28, 65, 95
Convention, 157, 161
Intelligencer, 157
White, Dr. I. C., 172
Sulphur Springs, 13, 213
William, 47
William, Capt., 147
Withers, Alexander Scott, 180
Wiley, Thomas, 108, 109
Williams, Isaac, 44, 46, 73
Williamson, 49
Williamson, Capt., 102
Williams, Rev. William, 82
Willey, Waitman T., 154, 158, 160
Wilson, Capt. Benjamin, 72
Capt., 92
Fort, 72
Winchester, 36, 40
Wood, Abraham, Col., 43
James, 29
Woods, Thomas, 17
Captain Michael, 72
Station, 32
Worley, Brice, 70
Nathan, 70
Worthington, Col. Robert, 60
INDEX—(Continued)

Y
Yeasley, Michael, 52
Yeager, Lt. Col., Charles E., 175
Yorktown, 102
Yost, Dr. Nelle, 174
Young, Capt. John, 47

Z
Zane, Col. Ebenezer, 28, 44, 46, 53, 95, 101, 105
Elizabeth “Betty”, 29, 105-106
Jonathan, 28, 44, 46, 53
Isaac, 46, 95
Silas, 28, 44, 46, 53
Zanesburg, 54